

CANADA'S AIR WAR 1940

updated 20/05/02

January 1940

An order for 150 Short Stirling bombers is placed with Canadian Associated Aircraft Ltd. (Molson & Taylor). These aircraft were intended to be Stirling II bombers, using Wright Cyclone engines, but when these engines were installed and test flown in England the aircraft was found to be under-powered, so this version was never built (M.J.F. Bowyer).

242 (Canadian) Sqn. begins re-equipping with Hurricane I fighters (FE).

The RCAF Flying Instructors School was transferred from Borden to Trenton, Ontario (E.A. Johnson et al).

Plans are begun to open a training school for Polish aircrew in France (Falkowski).

Sino-Japanese War, In China fighting between National Army and Communist forces reaches a peak before subsiding (but never ending) due to increased attacks by the Japanese Army (Oxford).

In Germany the T.4 Program of secret and illegal euthanization of mental patients and those deemed "inferior" by the state continues. A co-ordinated effort was made to keep the deaths from becoming public, including fake letters to families and to private insurance companies reporting that the victims were living happy lives (Oxford). Even children with slight learning disabilities were included in the numbers killed (A. Beevor). See August, 1941.

Monday

1 England calls up one million men (CJCA headline). The age of conscription in England was raised to 27 (wikipedia).

Air Training Command renamed #1 Training Command, headquartered in Toronto (CCMA).

RCAF Overseas Headquarters formed in London, England (CCMA). It should be noted that the RCAF Overseas Headquarters was in charge of welfare of RCAF personnel serving in Europe, and later for pay and postings between RCAF units, but operational

control of all Canadian squadrons overseas rested with the RAF (5th Year).

First flight of the Yak-1 fighter, later developed into the Yak-3 and Yak-9 fighters (M.J.H. Taylor). This was a cantilever winged retractable gear monoplane fighter with an inline engine, fabric covered welded steel tube fuselage and wooden wings.

Tuesday

2 P/O S.R. Henderson RAF (Can.) and W/C J.F. Griffiths RAF (Can.) were awarded the DFC, the first Canadians to be decorated in the war (CCMA). See July 4, below and May 9, 1945.

Another daylight anti-warship reconnaissance by 17 Wellington la bombers, now with armour protection and self sealing fuel tanks, was intercepted by Bf 110 fighters off the German coast, which attacked a group of three bombers, quickly shooting down 2 (FE). As a result of this and the two similar losses of Wellingtons in December it was realized that the theory that numbers of bombers could protect themselves in daytime with mutual gunfire was flawed, and Bomber Command issued orders that made bombing by night their priority (S. Bond). See October 7, below.

Wednesday

3 German U-boat secretly refuelled and provisioned from a moored German vessel at Cadiz, in neutral Spain (Polsson). See note, July, 1941.

Winter War, Finnish aircraft drop leaflets over Leningrad (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

4 #119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF transfers from Hamilton, Ontario to Jericho Beach, BC (RCAF Sqns.).

First flight of the Fairey Fulmar naval fighter (Flypast, September 1936). This was a 2 seat all metal monoplane design for over water operations, larger than the Spitfire or Hurricane but using the same Merlin engine.

Sunday

7 In England food rationing begins (wikipedia). It would continue until late 1954.

Monday & Tuesday

8-9 First use of Wellington bomber equipped with a generator and a conductive ring to generate an electronic field, used to detonate German magnetic mines from very low altitude (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Tuesday

9 Winter War, Finnish forces complete destruction of two Russian divisions surrounded in Finland at Lake Kianta (Polsson). The Finnish army is able to re-equip with the captured equipment (Oxford).

Wednesday

10 On this date Hitler decides that the long postponed invasion of France will take place Jan. 17 (LH). German troops were already beginning to move into position for this (FE), but it is thwarted when a German liaison Bf 108 aircraft becomes lost in a snowstorm and force lands in Belgium, also on this date. The crew, two officers of the German Airborne forces, raise suspicions when they attempt to destroy documents they were carrying, detailing the plans for the attack on France through Belgium (various sources). Based on the captured documents Belgium and Holland mobilize their forces, causing the planned invasion to be cancelled. The information was passed to the Allies, but they dismiss it as a fake (Polsson, FE). Belgium's King Leopold decides not to make an issue of the matter hoping Germany will alter it's plans and go around Belgium instead (Polsson). This incident forces Germany to seek a new plan to attack France, and delayed the attack by 4 months (LH), but it did not save Belgium.

In Gander, Newfoundland, the staff is experimenting with compacted snow over the paved runways. The Harrow tanker G-AFRG makes the first test take-off on wheels from the snow covered runway on this date (C.F. Warren et al)

10 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane crashed in a snowstorm attempting a forced landing, F/O R. Coe RAF (Can.) killed. One of a flight of 6 Hurricanes being ferried to the Squadron, S/L F.M. Gobeil also force landed but

was not hurt (C. Charland and H.A. Halliday at www.rafcommands.com).

mid-January Winter War, Finnish commander General Mannerheim makes an informal request to England and France for 30,000 volunteer troops to help defend Finland from the anticipated spring attack by the USSR.

In Canada Sir Fredrick Banting sends a 19 page memo to the National Research Council (NRC) and Canadian Military Headquarters on developments in bacterial warfare, which leads to Canadian research and development in this area (Polsson).

Thursday

11 For security reasons Hitler orders that no person in the intelligence services is to be told more than they need to know (Oxford). (Possibly a reaction to the loss of the invasion plans the day before?). Although this is a sound basic principle for security for planned military operations it's rigid application to the gathering and analysis of information leads to misconceptions in planning. The problem arises that who decides what an analyst "needs" to know, and a lack of information sharing between various groups that might have yielded greater insights was precluded. There were thus no inter-service committees allowed in the German intelligence system to co-ordinate between groups gathering intelligence, to compare results, encourage speculation, or play "devil's advocate". The only person who was to be allowed access to all information gathered was Hitler himself, and what he saw was filtered by the gathering organizations. Without a second opinion, his view of the world became what he chose to believe (Oxford).

This does not mean that various departments of the German military and police were ineffective at gathering information, but were hampered in the sharing of it. The result was that while tactical information was widely and effectively used, strategic appreciation of enemy intentions or capabilities was poor or biased. For example, misjudging of the will and ability of England to resist during the Battle of Britain, or the quality of the US military. It would also lead to the dismissal of valid information that did not fit Nazi beliefs, ie, that Germany was losing the war. And those accused of criticizing the German war

effort could be charged, and if found guilty, executed, under German law.

This reflected the Nazi ideology of will and force as superior to knowledge. This lack of coordination would continue until late in the war when German armies were placed on the defensive and needed to know what their enemies were planning (Oxford).

Swedish "volunteer" fighter squadron using Gladiators begins operations in Finland (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Soviet aircraft are being used to try and supply Russian divisions surrounded in Finland (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sunday

14 In New York Federal agents raided the Brooklyn headquarters of the Christian Front. This resulted in charges of plotting to overthrow the State against 17 members, many of them members of the US National Guard and military reserves. After a long trial 10 were acquitted and the remaining 7 released due to hung juries (wikipedia, metapedia). This marked the end of the Christian Front as a major force in the New York area. It's spiritual leader, the radio preacher **Father Coughlin, based in Detroit, had already disavowed himself from the group following it's mass rally with the German American Bund in February, 1938. See December 7, 1941.**

Monday

15 French Commanding General proposes opening a new front in Scandinavia, by landing forces in Norway and Finland (LH). This matches the strategic thinking of Churchill's proposal of December.

Tuesday

16 #3 SFTS, England, P/O J.A. Littlewood RAF (Can.) killed, no details.

Wednesday

17 Cold weather settles over England and Europe. In Finland temperatures reached -45°C (wikipedia).

Thursday

18 Ontario Legislature condemns war effort as inadequate (CJCA headline).

18 712 Sqn. Walrus I P5648 off the cruiser *HMS Norfolk* crashed in Scotland enroute to southern England, Lt(A) E.F. Pope RN (Can.) and LA J. Baxter RN killed (FAA Museum NAP Data, www.naval-history.net).

Friday

19 First war loan of \$200 million (CJCA headline), money lent to England from Canada.

Saturday

20 Due to heavy snowfall in England Bomber Command night operations were suspended (BC War Diary). Temperature in London dipped to -11°C on this date, the coldest in 59 years (wikipedia).

#31 General Reconnaissance School (GRS) formed at Charlottetown, PEI, on Anson I aircraft, from personnel of #1 School of General Reconnaissance RAF evacuated from England. They were later joined by staff of #2 SGR RAF (Chris www.rafcommands.com).

Sunday

21 Italian liner Orazio burns off of Barcelona, Spain. French Navy destroyers rescue survivors (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). 106 of the 633 on board were killed or missing following an explosion in it's engine room (wikipedia).

Tuesday

23 Noorduyt Norseman utility aircraft enters service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). It was used as a transport and wireless trainer in Canadian service, but later saw widespread service as a transport and communications aircraft with the USAAF.

Thursday

25 In response to accusations made in the Ontario Legislature **PM Mackenzie-King calls for a Federal Election for March 26 (Oxford).**

Friday

26 U-boat commanders given approval to attack Commonwealth and French merchant ships off the coasts of England without warning as Hitler's economic warfare directive begins to be

enforced (wikipedia).

Saturday

27 Hitler orders planning for an invasion of Norway, if required (LH).

Sunday

28 Thames River frozen over at London, an event which was last seen in 1888 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940, wikipedia).

Monday

29 German bombers attacking shipping and navigation lightships in the North Sea (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Train crash in Osaka, Japan, kills 181 workers (wikipedia).

29 609 Sqn. Spitfires flown by F/L D. Persse-Joynt RAF, F/O G.D. Ayre RAF (Nfld.) and F/O A.R. Edge RAF drove off a He 111 attacking trawlers off Scotland. The German bomber then encountered a Hudson and both aircraft damaged each other (FE). See Feb. 27 and May 30, below.

Tuesday

30 Luftwaffe attacks on ships in the North Sea continue (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

February 1940

As part of the BCATP program a contract was let to build the one-piece wooden wing of the Avro Anson in Canada, to save shipping these large and fragile items across the Atlantic. All other parts of the aircraft, including the metal components of the wing, were to be supplied by England (Molson & Taylor).

Canadian Government orders 64 Flower class corvettes for the RCN, the first of 122 to be built in Canada in the war (Oxford).

To keep Canadians better informed of the war, the new CBC begins to create a nation-wide radio news broadcasting service. Lead announcer for the main broadcast (broadcast initially at 10 pm Eastern Time in the evening, but later moved to 2 pm so that factory workers in war industries in Eastern Canada did not have to stay up late to hear it) was Lorne Green (W. Twatio). With so

many Allied setbacks, he soon became known as "The Voice of Doom". See November 5, 1942.

A series of radio shows with Canadian content and themes based around the war (propaganda) were also developed to counter the influence of (neutral) US broadcasting and bring home to Canadians what the war meant, and what they could do in it. These were balanced by entertainment programs that laid the groundwork for post-war Canadian entertainment in radio (W. Twatio), television, music and literature, as Canada finally began to re-define itself as independent in the arts.

These included radio dramas based on Canada's military effort, including "The Merchant Navy Show", "Comrades in Arms" (Army), "Fighting Navy", and for the RCAF, "L for Lanky", which dramatized actual situations from Air Force operations (W. Twatio).

The first overseas CBC news team had already left with first transport of Canadian soldiers in December 1939. They took their mission of reporting the war to Canadians seriously, and were leaders in broadcast journalism throughout the war in taking the microphone to Canadian soldiers in the combat areas, and recording the sounds of the war. Many of the CBC's recordings of shelling and bombing noises were pirated, and used as stock audio in Hollywood movies for decades, without credit (P. Stursberg).

At around this time, and as part of the government effort to maintain morale in Canada, a government program was put in place to produce Canadian and war themed comic books for youth, to replace those from the USA which had been embargoed under the US Neutrality act. Printed only in black and white, they were not as popular as US coloured comics. Following the entry of the US into the war US comics came back to Canada, and the government program ceased soon after. (This period is referenced in Mordecai Richlers's novel "The Apprenticeship of Duddy Kravitz".)

Following a report that the German chemical company I.G. Farben had placed an order for heavy water from Norsk Hydro, which they part owned, the French government sends agents to Norway to secure and smuggle out heavy water (D2O) from French

controlled Norsk Hydro (wikipedia, Waltham, C.). This was done in secret as German Military Intelligence was known to be very active in Norway. The aircraft taking the shipment to Amsterdam was indeed forced to land in Hamburg by German fighters, but the French had foreseen this and switched to a flight to Scotland instead (Waltham, C.). At this time Norsk Hydro was the only industrial source of heavy water which was now known to be a possible moderator for a nuclear reactor which in theory could produce fissionable material for a nuclear bomb. See March 9, below.

Modern Sunderland aircraft recently sent to Singapore are withdrawn for use in the Mediterranean (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

During February and March RAF and IAF units in NW India were flying in support of Indian and British ground forces engaged in suppressing a large force armed by Mirza Ali Khan, the Faqir of Ipi, with German funding. Although successful, the continued guerilla war along the Afghan border required a substantial military presence throughout the region while Indian and British forces were later engaged in Burma. After partition in 1947 the Faqir continued to fight the new government of Pakistan until his death in 1960 (wikipedia, Ahmedzai operations discussion page at www.rafcommands.com).

In Japan the Asahi Shimbun newspaper decides to sponsor a non-stop flight from Tokyo to New York, then New York to Buenos Aires, as part of the 2,600th anniversary of Japan, and commissions the design and construction by the Tachikawa company of two very long range, high altitude, pressurized aircraft, to fly in Nov. 1941 (T. Gywnn-Jones). See Jan. 31, 1941.

Thursday

1 Winter War, Heavy Soviet attacks on the Mannerheim Line in Finland begin (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

The RCAF Navigation and Reconnaissance School at Trenton is renamed #1 Air Navigation School (ANS) and becomes part of the BCATP on this date (E.A. Johnson et al).

#1 Central Flying School opened at Trenton, Ontario (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

Friday

2 Bomber Command day operations in England suspended due to severe snow fall (BC War Diary).

Saturday

3 Winter War, Heavy bombing of towns and transport targets in Finland by Soviet air forces leaves almost 200 dead (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

5 Winter War, Allied War Council meets in Paris to discuss request for aid from Finland, and the possible plan to use this request to seize the iron ore mines in Northern Sweden and the railroad through Norway that supplies this ore to Germany in winter when the Baltic is frozen (Polsson). On the same day the planning staff for a German invasion of France has it's first meeting (LH).

As part of the Allied plan 263 Squadron RAF flying Gladiators is given training and equipment for Arctic operations for deployment to Finland (F.K. Mason). See March 12, below.

#112 (AC) Sqn. RCAF leaves Winnipeg, Manitoba for Rockcliffe, Ontario for training on Lysander aircraft before proceeding overseas (RCAF Sqns.).

Tuesday

6 217 Sqn. Anson I K8746 MW-O was on a convoy patrol when it lost control in a turn and dived into the sea, F/O J.A.C. White RAF (Can.), P/O A.H.M. Wright RAF (NZ) and LAC H.J.N. Marsden RAF missing, the fourth crewman, unidentified, was rescued by HMS Vimy.

Wednesday

7 German Staff war games an invasion of France using armoured columns through the Ardennes and forcing a crossing of the Meuse river (Polsson). These indicated that an armoured attack through this "impassable" forest, guarded by weak units of the French Army, is possible and has a good chance of success.

Walt Disney's animated film Pinocchio released (wikipedia).

Thursday

8 Third contingent of Canadian troops arrives in England (CJCA headline).

Friday

9 A He 111 bomber attacking convoys off Scotland was intercepted by Spitfire aircraft and damaged badly enough to force land in Scotland with one crewman dying of wounds, one wounded and the third safe. The bomber was later repaired and used by the RAF for testing as AW177. A photograph of the damaged aircraft can be found in Aeroplane Monthly, June, 1983 issue.

#3 Ferry Pilots Pool established in England, fully staffed by civilian pilots of the ATA (L. Curtis).

Saturday

10 Winter War, German government warns Norway and Sweden that it does not object to their support of Finland with "volunteer" military units, but would object to similar English and French volunteers (Polsson).

Announcement in England that contracts of over £6 million have been placed for aircraft and aviation equipment in Canada (M.J.H. Taylor).

President Roosevelt meets with 4,000 representatives of the "American Youth Congress", a group his wife had helped form and supported. With communist influence this group had come out in opposition to any support by the USA and it's citizens for Finland, saying it would bring the USA into a war with the Soviet Union. Roosevelt addressed these concerns and dismissed them, despite being booed by the young crowd. This event was often cited to refute the charge that Roosevelt supported communism (wikipedia).

As part of an experiment by airport staff to see if the airfield at Gander in Newfoundland could be kept clear of snow and used in the winter two RCAF Hudson aircraft, #759 & #768, flown by **S/L Lewis and **F/O Douglas**, with **W/C Guthrie**, **W/C Grandy**, **S/L Powell** and 6 airmen as passengers, land at the airport, the first RCAF aircraft to use it (C.F. Warren et al). See June 17, below.**

First appearance of the cartoon characters Tom and Jerry (wikipedia).

- 10 97 Sqn. Whitley II K7255 crashed in England on training flight, P/O O.W. Bligh RAF (Can.) and Sgt R.F.C. Dupe RAF killed, AC2 R.T. Casson RAF injured. P/O Bligh had played professional hockey in Canada before enlisting in the RAF in 1939 (Allison & Hayward).

Sunday

- 11 **Governor General of Canada John Buchan, Lord Tweedsmuir, dies (CJCA headline). He was an author and founder of the Governor General's Literary Awards (wikipedia). His most famous work is The Thirty Nine Steps.**

The unfinished German cruiser Lützow was sold to the Soviet Union. The pocket battleship Deutschland was re-classed as a heavy cruiser and renamed Lützow in an attempt to mask the sale, and to avoid any propaganda value if the ship named for Germany itself was sunk (wikipedia). See June 12-13, 1941.

Winter War, Russian attacks break through the Finnish defensive line (Polsson). Soon after Sweden rejects Finnish request for intervention in the war, Finland begins peace negotiations with the Soviet Union (Polsson).

- 11 #119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF AC2 T.F. Gordon died in hospital in Vancouver due to injuries received in a car accident.

Monday

- 12 **Australian and New Zealand forces arrive in Suez (CJCA headline).**

Tuesday

- 13 #110 (AC) Sqn. RCAF departs Rockcliffe, Ontario to Halifax for overseas duty (RCAF Sqns.).

Wednesday

- 14 **Winston Churchill announces Admiralty policy to arm trawlers for protection, due to air attacks that have been made on them.**

#110 (AC) Sqn. RCAF departs Halifax for England to support Canadian troops when they land in France (CCMA).

A Coastal Command Hudson finds the German auxiliary tanker Altmark, carrying Merchant Seamen taken prisoner by the Admiral Graf Spee, sailing in Norwegian territorial waters towards Germany

(M.J.H. Taylor). See Feb. 16, below.

- 14 #8 (BR) Sqn. RCAF aero engine mechanic AC2 J. Colquhoun RCAF (UK) killed when struck by a maintenance trestle that slipped on ice at Kelly Beach, Sydney, NS.

Thursday

15 Germany announces that all British merchant shipping will be treated as warships as they are armed (Polsson).

- 15 233 Sqn. Hudson I N7245 ZS-F was taking off but crashed into a electrical facility after the pilot raised the undercarriage too early, where it caught fire and the bomb load exploded, F/O A.H. McLaren DFC RAF (Can.), P/O A.E. Evans RAF and 2 RAF crew safe. See April 12, below.

Friday

16 Winter War, Finnish forces fall back from their front lines (CJCA headline). Re-grouped Soviet attacks force through Finnish defensive line (Oxford).

Heavy snowfalls in England end on this day (BC War Diary).

RCAF Wireless School relocates from Trenton to Montreal, becomes #1 Wireless School and part of the BCATP.

After being shadowed by Coastal Command Hudson aircraft the German naval auxiliary Altmark took refuge in a Norwegian fiord, where by Admiralty orders it was boarded by seamen from the destroyer HMS Cossack, rescuing 299 Allied prisoners from merchantmen sunk by the Admiral Graf Spee. Being in neutral waters the ship is left in German hands. Norwegian gunboats on the scene refrain from engaging the destroyer, but Norway lodges a protest. England points out that by law a ship carrying civilians as prisoners that takes refuge in neutral waters is required to release them. This intrusion by British forces to attack their vessel anchored in neutral waters convinces German staff that action has to be taken in Norway (Polsson). Hitler sees the lack of Norwegian response by it's patrol vessels as proof that Norway is secretly siding with England and France (LH). See Nov. 30, 1942.

17-18 First night operations from England since January 20 due to weather

conditions, NICKEL sorties and patrols. One Whitley of 77 Sqn., returning from a NICKEL sortie to Warsaw and running short of fuel, landed at a German airfield they thought was in France. Discovering their error they managed to get back on board the aircraft, take off and escape to France! (BC War Diary).

Sunday

18 Based on the German Staff analysis of an attack on France by armoured columns passing through the Ardennes, Hitler orders the main attack on France be planned around this idea while pressure is mounted on the Maginot Line, and the bulk of French and British forces are drawn north to meet other German forces invading Belgium and Holland, where the Allied forces will be surrounded and trapped (Polsson, Oxford). This plan pits the German use of mobile warfare learned in Spain and perfected in Poland against the more defensive tactics of British and French generals evolved from their experience in the First World War. It overlooks that England is a maritime power with long experience in withdrawing it's Army by sea if required, experience not common in Continental armies, who tended to view the sea as an impassable barrier.

Winter War, Attack on British convoys to Finland by German cruisers Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and Admiral Hipper thwarted, but 12 ships and an escorting destroyer are lost to U-boat attack (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

19 Winter War, Finnish forces defeat Soviet division surrounded near Lake Ladoga (Polsson).

First Avro Anson I trainer/ transports delivered from England enter service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). The Spitfire II L1090 sent to the USA for testing is impressed into the RCAF (Griffin CMA).

Tuesday

20 Winter War, Very large bombing attacks in Finland by Soviet bombers (CJCA headline). These were aided in part by the defeat of the surrounded Soviet division, which no longer required aerial supply support.

#119 (BR) Sqn. begins training on Shark landplanes (424 SH).

- 20 209 Sqn. Lerwick I L7253 WQ-G was forced to return to base due to bad weather and crashed on landing, F/S G.A. Corby twice MiD RAF killed, AC2(AG) L.H. Trumay RAF (Can.), AC1 R.J. Webber RAF and LAC G. Peterson RAF missing, P/O W.E. Ogle-Skan RAF and AC2 Taylor RAF safe.

Wednesday

21 First British Cavity Magnetron developed at Birmingham University (Oxford). Used to develop centimetric radar. See June and September, below and Feb 2-3, 1943.

- 21 234 Sqn. Magister collided on the runway with a 66 Sqn Spitfire [other sources say a Magister] while taxiing, P/O D.W. Coysh RAF (Can.) killed (aircrewremembered.com & TSGNO state Feb. 12).

Thursday

22 Dalai Lama, Tenzin Gyatso, takes office in Lhasa, Tibet, at the age of 6 years old (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). He retired in 2011.

Saturday

24 First flight of the Hawker Typhoon fighter with a Napier Sabre engine (M.J.H. Taylor).

- 24 115 Sqn. Wellington Ia N2948 KO-A was taking off on a training flight when it struck trees and crashed, catching on fire. The crew was badly shaken, but second pilot P/O E.A. Wickenkamp RAF (Can.) assisted wireless air gunner AC2 B.F. Bax RAF from the burning aircraft, then re-entered the aircraft to help wireless air gunner AC2 J. Orford RAF, who was lying stunned in the wreckage. P/O Wickenkamp's parachute harness caught on the broken airframe, and he had to stop and remove it before rescuing AC2 Orford, during which he suffered burns to one hand. For his actions P/O Wickenkamp was awarded the MBE. The pilot of the aircraft, F/O E.G. Scott, was injured, but he and the rest of the crew survived (<http://airforce.ca/awards.php>). See April 7, below.

- 24 229 Sqn. Blenheim crashed, LAC G.A. Carter RAF (Can.) and P/O P.F.N. Lomax RAF killed.

- 24 #1 Armament School Demon I K5736 collided in mid-air over England with Demon K8196, P/O W.B. Hunter RAF (Can.) was killed in K5736 (B. Cull, www.rafcommands.com).

Sunday

25 #110 (AC) Sqn. RCAF arrives in England at Liverpool (CCMA).

First televised NHL hockey game, broadcast in the New York area, between the Montreal Canadians and the New York Rangers (wikipedia).

Monday

26 Newly completed ocean liner RMS Queen Elizabeth leaves Clydebank on its maiden voyage. There were only two spring tides per year that would allow the 83,000 ton ship to leave the river where it was built. Preparations are made in Southampton to receive the ship, and Luftwaffe planners, aware of the tides, had made plans to bomb the port when it arrived (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See March 7, below.

Tuesday

27 609 Sqn. Spitfires on a convoy patrol, F/O G.D. Ayre RAF (Nfld.) and P/O J.R. Buchanan RAF, attacked and shot down a He 111 which ditched, the crew was rescued and made PoW. See May 30, below.

Wednesday

28 #110 (AC) Sqn. receives British built Lysander aircraft, becoming the first operational RCAF Squadron in Europe (W.F. McCague).

March 1940

Hoping to serve in the war **Vickey Hazelwood** moved from her home in Canada to England. During the summer she worked in the NAAFI canteens at several RAF airfields. In August 1941 she joined the WAAF, where she rose to the rank of Section Officer (H. Bridges).

Friday

1 Prompted by the boarding of the Altmark and discussions with Vikun Quisling, Hitler issues directive for occupation of Norway and Denmark to pre-empt an Allied invasion and secure shipping ports for deliveries of Swedish iron ore vital to the German war industry (Polsson).

Canadian physicist **Dr. George C. Laurence began experiments with a**

uranium-graphite sub-critical pile at the National Research Council of Canada in Ottawa. Although his work was ahead of others at the time he fails to produce a working reaction due to the impurities of his materials.

- 1 263 Sqn. Gladiator flown by **F/O P.H. Purdy RAF (Can.)** was badly damaged when it struck the Chance light when landing (Alex Crawford, www.rafcommands.com). See April 25, below.
- 1 Advanced Training Squadron, Camp Borden, Ontario, Oxford II #1511 crashed and written off in a night flying accident. The aircraft broke it's back but the pilot, **F/O Clark**, suffered only a broken nose (R.W.R. Walker; J. Reed, *Personal Album*, Aeroplane Monthly February 1986).

Saturday

2 First appearance of the cartoon character Elmer Fudd (wikipedia).

- 2 1 Sqn. Hurricane I L1974 or L1843 was part of a group intercepting a reconnaissance German Do 17 over France when it's propellor suffered a mechanical failure and flew off, **P/O M.H. Brown RAF (Can.)** managed to make a dead stick landing (P. Caygill). The Do 17 was attacked by his wingmen, **Sgt F.J. Soper RAF** and **P/O J.S. Mitchell RAF**. **P/O Mitchell** was shot down and killed, and the Dornier was forced to land where the crew was taken PoW (FE).

Sunday

3 #119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Jericho Beach, begins to re-equip with Deltas (RCAF Sqns.).

- 3 1 Sqn. Hurricanes flown by **P/O M.H. Brown RAF (Can.)** and **Sgt F.J. Soper RAF** attacked and shot down a He 111 on a reconnaissance over France (FE). See June 17, 1940.
- 3 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I L2002 crashed in England on a night training flight, **P/O H.L. Niccolls RAF (Can.)** killed (R. Allenby).
- 3 **Air Vice-Marshal J.L. Gordon** died on leave at home in Barrie, Ontario when on secondment from the Air Force to the Militia.

Tuesday

5 Winter War, Finnish Government accepts Soviet peace terms (Polsson).

Soviet order for the mass execution of Polish PoW officers and interned Polish intelligentsia signed (wikipedia).

Thursday

7 Newly completed ocean liner RMS Queen Elizabeth arrives in New York (CJCA headline) without warning after a secret voyage across the Atlantic. This was the culmination of an intricate deception plan to avoid the bombing by the Luftwaffe. For the only time the three largest liners in the world, the Queen Mary, Queen Elizabeth and the Normandie, were moored together (wikipedia).

Public announcement of plans to build BCATP training fields at Winnipeg and Carberry, Manitoba. J. Meadows series of article A Decisive Factor, Aeroplane Monthly, February to June 1989, has a short history of the establishment of the RCAF in Carberry and Fort Macleod, Alberta, which gives some idea of the impact these airfields had on communities in western Canada, and the impact of Canada on the RAF instructors posted there.

Friday

8 In the Caribbean the cruiser HMS Dunedin and HMCS Assiniboine sight and capture the German high speed fruit carrier Hannover attempting to return to Germany. See December 19, 1941.

Germany gives approval for Italy to sell Ca.313 light bombers and Re.2000 fighters to England, but this was reversed before any were delivered. France did receive some Ca.313 aircraft before Italy entered the war (B. Micrander, Capricious Caproni, Aeroplane Monthly, November 1990).

8 9 Sqn. Wellington Ia N3017 crashed in England on a ferry flight, killing F/O W.J. MacRae DFC RAF (Can.), F/L E.R. Berrill RAF, Sgt C.T. Murphy RAF, Cpl R. Jackson RAF and AC1(AG) L.J. Mackenzie RAF. F/O MacRae had survived the Battle of Heligoland Bight on the previous Dec. 18. B. Barry et al notes he was invested with the DFC by the King just 3 days prior to his death.

Saturday

9 French agent returns to Paris from Norway via Scotland with 185 kg. of heavy water, the entire world's supply at the time. See June 18, below.

9 #119 (BR) Sqn RCAF AC1 R.S. Napper was hit and killed by the propellor of floatplane Norseman IV #697 while mooring at RCAF Station Vancouver (424 SH).

Sunday

10 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Battle I #1306 force landed on ice near the Limestone Islands on Georgian Bay, Lake Huron, near Parry Sound, Ontario. The aircraft was damaged when the gear failed, and the ice was melting with open water nearby. Flight instructor F/O J. Hone, a former bush pilot, surveyed the wreck and determined that it could not be brought ashore. He then flew in a crew of airmen and supervised temporary repairs before flying the aircraft off the melting ice on March 16 with the landing gear braced with planks. For this and his work to salvage Tiger Moth #4041 later in the year F/O Hone was awarded an AFC. Later he served with #5 (BR) Squadron from Dartmouth, NS, before he spent 2 years (1942 to 1944) in the Arctic flying survey parties of the USAAF for mapping areas from Labrador, around Ungava Bay and to Churchill, for which he was promoted to Squadron Leader and on January 1, 1945 was awarded a Bar to his AFC. After leaving the Air Force he continued survey flights in Northern Quebec right up to Baffin Island, and was nominated for a McKee Trophy in 1946 (R.W.R. Walker, Awards, www.rootsweb.ancestry.com). See June 16, below.

Monday

11 French battleship and cruiser depart France carrying 147 tons of gold for safe keeping in Canada (wikipedia).

Tuesday

12 Winter War ends. Fighting continues right up to last minute. Soviet Union gains land and other concessions, Finland to remain independent.

In England the plans to land a military force in Narvik, Norway, to help the Finns, without advance permission (and seize iron mines and railway), in hopes Norway and Sweden will accept it as fait accompli, are laid aside due to the end of the Winter War (Polsson). The planned deployment of 263 Squadron is cancelled (F.K. Mason). See April 24, below.

The Finnish Air Force had purchased or received aircraft from England, France, Italy, Sweden, South Africa and the USA, and finished the war a larger and more modern force than at the start. As well they began a large program through the summer to recover every

aircraft shot down in their territory in the war, including over 200 Soviet aircraft. These Russian aircraft are assessed and either rebuilt and put into Finnish service or stripped of parts for spares. Some are even improved by Finnish engineers!

First flight of the Canadian built DH.82C Tiger Moth #4001 at Downsview. Besides the usual Canadian modifications such as cockpit heat and a canopy the 82C featured a tail wheel and a redesigned main wheel layout incorporating brakes. The wing slats and anti-spin strakes of the British aircraft were deleted as unnecessary. Easier engine access panels were installed. Less noticeable were a better elevator trim system and a better instrument layout, using US instruments, which dropped the top of the cockpit 3" for better stability. This was the first of nearly 1,400 built for the BCATP (C.D. Long).

After increasing anti-aircraft defences and strengthening the anti-submarine barriers following the torpedoing of the Royal Oak, the Royal Navy fleet returns to Scapa Flow (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 12 35 Sqn. Blenheim IV L8845 was taking off on a solo training flight and collided with a 90 Sqn. Blenheim IV L6596, which was also taking off. Two 90 Sqn. ground crew, aero engine mechanic **AC1 E.R.C. Frost RAF (Can.)** and **LAC M.P. Campion RAF (Can.)**, ran to the burning L8845 and after searching for crew, extracted the pilot, Sgt A.R. Hermels RAF, before the fuel tanks exploded. Sadly Sgt Hermels died of his injuries, but for their actions AC1 Frost and LAC Campion were both awarded the Empire Gallantry Medal, later converted to the George Cross. AC1 Frost later re-mustered as a pilot and joined the RCAF post war, where he served until 1964 before going on to civil aviation (airforce.ca/awards.php). See December 4, 1943.
- 12 73 Sqn. Hurricane I L1962 dove into the ground in France, probably due to oxygen failure, killing **P/O L.G. Bishop RAF (Can.)**.
- 12 61 Sqn. Anson I N9824 crashed in England on a training flight after hitting a tree, **P/O A.C. Manaton RAF (Can.)**, P/O E.I. Hewett RAF, Sgt J.D. Hartley RAF, **AC1 H.S. Burke RAF** and **AC1 A. Mullineux RAF** killed.
- 12 803 Sqn. FAA, Roc 8-G flown by **Lt(A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.)** attacks a submarine off Scotland without result (Cull, Lander & Horan). This was one of the few recorded attacks made with these turret armed versions of the Skua fighter-dive bomber.

Wednesday

- 13 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Harvard I #1350 suffered slight damage (R.W.R. Walker). See August 7, below.

Thursday

- 14 unknown unit, pilot **P/O D.S. Dadson RAF (Can.)** killed in a Hurricane accident in England, no details.

Saturday

16 German evening raid on Scapa Flow by Ju-88 bombers drops bombs on land surrounding the harbour, killing 1 civilian, James William Isbister, 27, and wounding 7 more, the first British civilian casualties due to bombing in the war (BC War Diary, CWGC). Two of the 32 bombers were shot down (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 16 45 Sqn. aero engine mechanic **LAC E.V. Morgan RAF (Can.)** killed in an accident, buried in England. LAC Morgan was born in Canada but adopted by an English mother and raised in England.

Sunday

17 German bombers attack Scapa Flow (CJCA headline).

Monday

18 French Prime Minister Daladier loses vote of confidence in Parliament (Polsson).

#3 Training Command established in Montreal (RCAF Sqns.).

- 18 #6 Repair Depot (RD) opens at RCAF Station Trenton, Ontario (E.A. Johnson et al).

Tuesday

19 Hitler and Mussolini meet for several hours at the Brenner Pass. Mussolini assures Hitler of his support and promises to join the war as Germany's ally (Oxford).

19-20 In response to the bombing of Scapa Flow two nights earlier RAF Bomber Command makes it's first attack on a land target, the seaplane base at Hornum on the Island of Sylt. This target was carefully selected as it was only military with no civil property

nearby, and was a base for mine-laying aircraft. Fifty bombers were used (30 Whitley and 20 Hampden), the largest RAF operation of the war to date, 1 Whitley was lost. Results inconclusive due to poor reconnaissance (BC War Diary; R. Williams). See Feb. 27, below.

19-20 51 Sqn. Whitley V N1405 shot down off the Island of Sylt, F/L J.E. Baskerville RAF (Can.), F/O E.O. Fennell RAF (Can.), LAC(AG) L. Close RAF and LAC(AG) W.G. Newton RAF killed, Sgt B.D. Shepperson RAF missing. This was the first Bomber Command aircraft lost attacking a land target in Germany.

Wednesday

20 French Premier Daladier resigns (CJCA headline).

Thursday

21 Paul Reynaud appointed new French Premier (CJCA headline). He came to office promising action in the seeming inactive war against Germany. See March 28, below.

*In Alberta the Social Credit Party under Premier **Aberhart** won a second election, but with a reduced majority (wikipedia).*

Friday

22 US releases 2,000 aircraft to the Allies from the USAAC/USN inventory, on the Cash and Carry principle, to be replaced by new production.

*Hockey player **Dave Keon** born in Noranda, Quebec (wikipedia).*

Saturday

23 In India, at the urging of the British Viceroy, the Muslim League adopts a resolution calling for independent states with Moslem majority on India's northwest frontier (S. Raghavan).

Photo Development Unit converted Hudson I N7364 leaves England for Habbaniya, Iraq, on a secret operation to photograph Russian oil production facilities in the Caucasus region between the Black Sea and Caspian Sea. This was the opening step in a French-British plan to bomb these facilities from Iraq and Syria, to disrupt the supply of Soviet oil to Germany. The Hudson had been converted to fly unarmed photo sorties at high (20,000' plus) altitudes, and was painted light blue to blend in with the

sky (R.C. Nesbit). See March 30, below.

23 unknown unit, **Sgt W. Lewis** died of natural causes in Canada.

23-24 37 Sqn. Wellington Ia P2515 LF-H lost over Germany on a NICKEL sortie, Sgt D.W. Wilson RAF killed, **F/O P.F. Templeman RAF (Nfld.)** injured, Sgt K.R. Say RAF, LAC(AG) E. Lawson RAF, AC1(AG) J.A. Burke RAF and LAC(AG) J.R. Clark RAF PoW. See March 31, below. A photo of this wreck can be found in the book *Wellington at War*.

24-25 Battle aircraft were flying night reconnaissance over the Rhine River in this period. Leaflets were dropped, but the real reason was practice for dropping small mines to disrupt barge traffic on German waterways, an idea of Churchill's. On this night 12 Sqn. Battle I L5249, F/O G.D. Clancey RAF (Can.) and his crew were one of the aircraft taking part, dropping leaflets near Andernach. They were unable to see the river in misty conditions, and were fired on by flak without damage (S. Shail). See May 14, below.

Tuesday

26 National elections in Canada, Liberal government of W.L. Mackenzie King re-elected with a substantial majority.

Prime Minister of New Zealand M. Savage dies (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Wednesday

27 104 Sqn. Blenheim IV P6929 undershot it's landing on a training exercise and struck an unmarked obstruction, **P/O E.R. Hale RAF (Can.)** and two crew injured. See August 13, below.

27 107 Sqn. Blenheim IV L8747 shot down by fighters on a photo sortie over Hornum seaplane base on Sylt, **Sgt G.H. Stiles RAF (Can.)**, Sgt D.W.G. Nichols RAF and LAC(WAG) J.B. Roberts RAF killed.

27 #16 OTU (?) Hampden I aircraft L4156 and L4158 collided and crashed over the Bristol Channel on an air firing flight, P/O N.G. Dryburgh RAF killed, LAC T. Baird RAF and LAC R.S. Aitken RAF missing on L4156, and P/O T.A. Nixon RAF and LAC J. Whyte RAF killed, P/O R.C. Frost RAF died of injuries, and LAC H. Sharpe RAF missing from L4158. (Allison & Hayward note that WAG **Sgt F.C. Evitt RAF (Can.)** was the sole survivor from a collision of 2 Hampdens of this unit (in it's

previous identity as 76 (Training) Sqn.), after which he changed his trade to electrician, and this may describe this accident. If so he may have been part of the crew of L4156, but this needs to be confirmed.)

27-28 77 Sqn. Whitley V N1357 KN-H was on a reconnaissance flight when it strayed into neutral Holland. Intercepted by a RNethAF Fokker G1A fighter it was set on fire and crash landed in the docks area of Rotterdam, **Sgt J.E. Miller RAF (Can.)** killed, **F/O W.P. Coppinger RAF (Can.)**, **F/O T.J. Geach RAF**, **LAC(AG) S.H.E. Caplin RAF** and **AC2(AG) R.B. Berrie RAF** survived and were interned, but later released and returned to England.

Thursday

28 Allied War Council decides to mine inshore passages off the Norwegian coast to disrupt iron ore shipments to Germany, beginning April 5, followed by landings at Narvik April 8, then landings at other Norwegian ports (LH). A second plan is approved to begin dropping mines by bombers in the Rhine. At the same time PM Reynaud endorsed the plan to attack the Soviet oil field and refineries at Baku (R.C. Nesbit).

Friday

29 263 Sqn. Gladiator crashed in England after a mid air collision with another Squadron aircraft, **P/O P.J. Nettleton RAF (Can.)** and **P/O D.E.D. Milsom** killed (NiallC www.rafcommands.com).

Saturday

30 First flight of the LaGG-1 fighter, from which the inlined LaGG-3 and radial engined La-7 and La-9 fighters are developed. This is a low winged cantilever monoplane built entirely of wood (M.J.H. Taylor). Not as crude as it sounds, Soviet scientists had developed a phenolic resin impregnated plywood that gave smooth and tough finishes to wings and fuselages.

PDU Hudson I N7364, now with no airforce markings and registered G-AGAR, with it's crew in civilian clothes, departs from Habbaniya over neutral Iran to photograph the town and oilfields at Baku in the "neutral" Soviet Union, a flight of 9 hours. There was no reaction from Soviet forces. At this time Russia was the second largest producer of oil after the USA, and the oil field at Baku

produced 85% of this annually (R. Nesbit). See April 5, below.

Sunday

31 German armed merchant raider Atlantis sails from Germany disguised as a Russian merchant ship (Oxford).

Most of those evacuated from cities in England have returned to their homes by this date, some 300,000 children (roughly 3 out of 10 evacuated) remain in dispersal areas (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 31 37 Sqn. **F/O P.F. Templeman RAF (Nfld.)** died as a PoW of injuries sustained March 23-24. F/O Templeman was one of 29 Newfoundlanders sponsored by the Anglo-Newfoundland Company and the Daily Mail Newspaper in 1938 and 1939 to take Short Service Commissions in the RAF to help alleviate the unemployment in the Colony (Halliday).
- 31 RCAF Station Trenton, Ontario, **Sgt E.E. Hood RCAF (USA)** killed near Belleville in a car accident. Sgt Hood is believed to have been the first US citizen to die in RCAF service (H. Halliday www.rcafcommands.com).

April 1940

Due to concerns about Italy Blenheim bombers sent to Singapore from India are transferred to Aden and the Red Sea to watch the Italian colonies of Italian Somalia, Eritrea and Ethiopia. Britain requests assistance from Australia and New Zealand for the defence of Singapore, which it is now realized is vulnerable to attack from the north as Japanese bases are extended down the coast of China. This includes the building of Beaufort torpedo bombers in Australia to replace the Vildebeest biplanes in service in Malaysia (D. Duxbury www.rafcommands.com) and establishing RAAF squadrons in Malaysia of fighters and patrol bombers. New airbases are built in northern Malaya, but few receive the anti-aircraft defences planned for them (Shores, Cull & Izawa). See July 15, below.

French concerns about the mining of German rivers leads to a delay of this and the planned mining off Norway (LH).

Monday

1 Soviets build new Polish defence line (CJCA headline). This may have been propaganda, as the Soviet Army was abandoning defensive warfare as "defeatist" at this time.

British Overseas Airways Corporation (BOAC) begins operations.

US Pacific Fleet sails from its base at Los Angeles, California, for manoeuvres off Hawaii. During these manoeuvres President Roosevelt decides to move its base to Pearl Harbour, Hawaii Territory, as a deterrent to Japanese military actions in the Pacific, so after the manoeuvres the Pacific Fleet heads to Hawaii. This is viewed in Japan as an aggressive move.

Tuesday

2 Bombers attack Scapa Flow (CJCA headline).

#10 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Digby aircraft arrive at Dartmouth, NS to begin operations (C.L. Annis).

Wednesday

3 Churchill named War Director; Lord Athelone appointed Governor General of Canada (CJCA headlines).

The first German ships carrying soldiers to invade Norway, disguised as merchantmen, leave Baltic ports on this date (FE).

3 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N6133, F/O L.W. Skey RAF (Can.), P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew, flew from Invergordon, Scotland, to escort a convoy off Norway. They attempt to intercept a He 111 that appeared, but were unable to catch it. Returning to the convoy a sudden attack by Ju 88 aircraft surprised them. They recovered to the Shetlands after 13 hours (H.A. Halliday). One of the attacking Ju 88s was destroyed and a second crash landed in Norway (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

4 Danish envoy in Berlin passes information that Germany is planning to invade Denmark and Norway. This is the second report Denmark has received. Danish government does not take the reports as valid (Polsson).

Friday

5 Allies guarantee Finnish borders (CJCA headline).

France and England send diplomatic notes to Sweden and Norway noting that with respect to exports of iron ore to Germany the neutrality these countries were practicing was hurting Allied interests (FE).

First flight of the Soviet MiG-1 fighter, later developed into the MiG-3 (M.J.H. Taylor). This was another inline engined cantilever winged monoplane fighter, with the fuselage and wing centre section of stressed skin aluminium, and wood outer wing panels.

A second photo reconnaissance sortie was flown by the converted Hudson N7364/G-AGAR, to the Black Sea port of Batum, used to export oil from Baku. This time they were fired on by anti-aircraft fire, which could not reach them, but were forced to leave for neutral Turkish air space by a fighter (identified as a Bf 109) that tried to intercept them (R. Nesbit). See April 13, below.

Saturday

6 German armed merchant raider Orion sails from Germany (Polsson).

A build up of German naval warships is discovered by Photo Reconnaissance Spitfires scouting the German ports. That night they are spotted at sea (FE).

- 6 #1 Technical Training School, St. Thomas, Ontario, AC2 A.F. Cook died on service.
- 6 RCAF Station Trenton, Ontario, AC2 H.M. Raibl died in hospital of natural causes.

Sunday

7 Invasion of Norway, early morning reconnaissance flights report major naval activity and convoys in German waters. British aircraft search for and attack German naval units off the Norwegian coast, and the Home Fleet leaves Scapa Flow to intercept German forces that they believe are attempting to make a breakout into the Atlantic, not recognizing the German forces are covering an invasion fleet (LH). That evening the British Naval Attache in Denmark reports German convoys clearing the Skaggerak possibly heading for Norway.

- 7 115 Sqn. Wellington Ia N2949 KO-N was one of 24 Wellingtons on a search for German naval units off Sylt when it was attacked and shot down by Bf 110 fighters (FE). Three Wellingtons were damaged in the attack as well, and 1 Bf 110 was shot down and another damaged. On N2949 **F/O R.A. Gayford RAF (Can.)**, Sgt W.F. Nicol RAF, Sgt M.F. Murphy RAF, Sgt R.J. Moore RAF, LAC (AG) D. Armstrong RAF and AC1 (AG) J. Moss RAF missing. F/O Gayford had been part of the search for warships off the German ports on Sept. 3, 1939.
- 7 115 Sqn. Wellington Ia P2524 KO-F shot down by Bf 110 fighters as above, **P/O E.A. Wickencamp MBE RAF (Can.)**, AC2 (AG) H.G. Ablett RAF, P/O J.P. Chester-Master RAF, Sgt W.L. MacDonald RAF, P/O D.A. Wardlaw RAF and AC2 (AG) R.C. Peel RAF missing.

Monday

8 Invasion of Norway, British mining of Norwegian inshore passages begins, Norwegian government informed, and protests. Part of the RN minelaying force is recalled before completing the work due to the presence of the German naval forces. Destroyer HMS Glowworm discovers a German flotilla and after being attacked by destroyers, manages to ram and seriously damage the cruiser Admiral Hipper before sinking with heavy loss. Captain Lt Cdr Roope RN awarded a posthumous Victoria Cross.

The Ar 196 spotter aircraft from the Admiral Hipper was sent to look for other British ships and landed that evening at the small Norwegian port of Kristiansund (not the larger town of Kristiansand), where an RN Walrus P5649 from HMS Rodney, also on a scouting mission, had landed. Both aircraft and their crews were interned by Norwegian authorities (FE; Cull, Lander & Horan).

Also off Norway a Sunderland flying boat, one of many aircraft seeking the German ships, is shot down with the loss of its crew by a He 115 float plane, and the Polish submarine Orzel torpedoed the troop carrying German freighter Rio de Janeiro with the loss of nearly 100 soldiers. The survivors came ashore in Norway and tell their rescuers that they had been told they were invited to Norway to protect the country from a British invasion (FE).

First operational use of the Fw 200 Condor 4-engined maritime patrol bomber (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

The first Bomber Command Operational Training Units (OTUs), #10, #11, #12, #13, #14, #15, #16 and #17, are formed on this date, from squadrons in #6 Bomber (Training) Group. OTUs would take newly graduated aircrew and form them into crews who would then receive training on current or recently retired bomber aircraft under instructors with recent operational experience. This was their last step in training before being posted to an operational Squadron.

- 8 269 Squadron Anson I N9678 UA-Y aircraft lost over the North Sea on anti-submarine patrol, **F/O P.D. Aldous RAF (Can.)**, Sgt G.H. Scott RAF, Cpl G.A. Verlaque RAF and LAC N. McReynolds RAF missing. F/O Aldous was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).
- 8 #10 OTU Whitley III K8957 crashed in England on a transit flight due to icing, killing **F/O L.A. McSherry RAF (Can.)**, P/O K.R. Ainsworth RAF, P/O J.M. Davies RAF and LAC M.H. Costello RAF, with **P/O G.W. Salzgeber RAF (Can.)** parachuting out and surviving, injured (PatSr www.rafcommands.com). P/O Salzgeber later changed his name to Salter and was later a Wing Commander on Mosquitos. This was the first OTU aircraft lost (TSGNO, www.aviationarchaeology.org.uk). F/O McSherry was also an athlete, and had moved to England in 1936 to play hockey while seeking to become a pilot. After joining the RAF he had played on that forces pre-war hockey team and represented the Air Force in tennis at Wimbledon (Jeff McSherry www.rafcommands.com).

8-9 Norwegian government orders mobilization (LH).

Tuesday

9 Invasion of Norway, Germany invades Denmark and Norway by air and sea, reason given to forestall an Allied invasion of Norway and to protect Denmark (in the case of Denmark the actual reason was to close entry to the Baltic and to provide airfields to support the invasion of Norway). Allies publicly deny their intention to invade (LH). Invasion of Denmark includes the first parachute attack, on the fortress island of Madnesø. Denmark's small forces surrender after 12 hours of fighting.

In Norway defensive forts sink the German cruiser Blücher in the Oslo approaches, preventing planned seaborne landings there.

Airborne troops are used to seize Norwegian airfields at Oslo and Stavanger, while ships enter Kristiansand, Bergen, Trondheim, Egersund and Narvik carrying German soldiers.

About 300 Luftwaffe bombers and transports are escorted by 8 Bf 110 fighters which are flown to their maximum range (ie, without fuel to return) intended to be able to land short of fuel at Norwegian airfields near Oslo, which they expected to occupy without opposition. The plan at Oslo had been for parachute troops to seize the airfield to allow transports with troops and the fighter aircraft to land, but following the loss of the Blücher the transports were recalled. The aircraft with paratroops turned back, but the larger group of over 240 transports with ground assault soldiers had decided they were too far to return and continued on with the fighters. These met 7 Norwegian Air Force Gladiators which shot down 3 German bombers and 2 escorting fighters, while ground defences destroyed or damaged many of the transports making landings on the airfield before being forced away. The escorting Bf 110 fighters brought down or destroyed on ground 5 of the 7 Gladiators (one other was lost making a landing on frozen ice away from the airfield), while losing 2 of the Bf 110 shot down and a third crash landed near the airfield. The remaining 5 landed and positioned themselves around the airfield perimeter as gun posts in case of further attack while the German soldiers from the transports occupied the airfield before taking over strategic points in the city (C. Shores, S. Stenersen). This was an extreme and risky example of the Force Projection capability of aircraft.

These are the vanguard of 1,100 transport aircraft used by the Luftwaffe in this invasion. These transport aircraft, especially the Ju 52/3m, played a major role flying ground crews and fuel into captured Norwegian airfields (enabling German Bf 109 fighters and Ju 87 dive bombers to deploy to them within 6 hours of the assault via similarly captured airfields in Denmark), and then in transporting troops quickly to seize vital points in the country (A. Byford). Throughout the campaign air mobility and bombing would be a major factor in the German success (LH).

The 7 Norwegian Gladiators represented all the serviceable land based fighters Norway possessed, although more modern Curtiss H-75 fighters had arrived in the country they were still being unpacked when the country was attacked.

In Kristiansund the news of the German invasion led to the release of the RN Walrus and its crew, while the German Arado was taken over by the Norwegian forces and was later flown to Scotland.

Vidkun Quisling speaks on Oslo radio urging Norwegians to cease fighting and declares himself Prime Minister. However, the failure of the naval landings at Oslo allows the Norwegian King and his Government to leave to unoccupied areas (Cull, Lander & Horan). See April 18, below.

Narvik is taken by a German assault force landed by destroyers, which sink 2 Norwegian naval defence ships. A naval engagement between the battleship HMS Renown and German cruisers Scharnhorst and Gneisenau outside of Narvik results in heavy damage to the latter, forcing them to retreat (Polsson).

During the day RN submarine HMS Truant torpedoes the German cruiser Karlsruhe which is later abandoned and sunk.

A Danish Air Lines Fw-200 OY-DAM Dania on a regular flight in Denmark, diverts to England. In May it was taken into RAF service as DX177 and in an high priority program was converted with long range tanks to carry the Royal Family to Canada in the case of a German invasion of England. Soon after it was lost in an accident, but was replaced by a converted Hudson (C. Oman, letter, Skywriters, Aeroplane Monthly, June 2006).

- 9 210 Sqn. Sunderland I L2167 DA-H on a reconnaissance was attacked by Bf 110 fighters near the coast of Norway near Oslo and exploded, P/O A.F. Le Maistre RAF (Can.), Sgt J.A.L. Barter RAF, Sgt J.C. Carpenter RAF (Aus.), LAC F.A. Morrison RAF, LAC D.W.B. Upham RAF, AC2 G. Eveson RAF, AC1 G.H. Maille RAF, AC1 R.L. Millar RAF and F/L P.W.H. Kite RAF killed, Sgt O.F. George RAF was thrown clear of the aircraft and survived a fall of 3,000' into deep snow without a parachute to become a PoW (FE, R. McNeill www.rafcommands.com). P/O Le Maistre had served in the RN, then on CPR ships before joining the RCMP Marine Division where he learned to fly in Halifax, later joining the RAF (Allison & Hayward).

Wednesday

10 Invasion of Norway, At daybreak German cruiser Königsberg moored at

Bergen, Norway, is attacked and sunk by 16 RN Skua aircraft from Wick used as dive bombers, the first warship to be sunk by aircraft in a war, 1 aircraft lost. Lt(A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.) was one of the pilots on this attack (Cull, Lander & Horan).

RN destroyer flotilla enters Narvik fjord and destroys two German destroyers and 8 supply ships before being attacked by 5 German destroyers. Two RN destroyers are sunk or destroyed before the remaining three escape, leaving the German destroyers damaged. Outside the port the RN destroyers encounter and sink a German ammunition ship before departing (Polsson).

A series of German bomber attacks began in the afternoon and into the evening against the RN base at Scapa Flow, which met RAF Hurricane and Hudson aircraft, and FAA Skua and Sea Gladiators, as well as bad weather in the area, losing several aircraft and causing little damage (Cull, Lander & Horan).

In England the MAUD (Military Application of Uranium Detonation) Committee convenes to investigate if an atomic bomb is feasible (wikipedia).

Around this time the British Army forms Independent Companies, small special sea mobile units, intended to slow down the German advance in Norway. Five are deployed but the Germans move too quickly for them to see any action before being withdrawn (Horn). Among those deployed was Canadian 2Lt J.R. Wooler, Royal Artillery, who had worked his way to England from South America during the Munich Crisis to enlist, and later volunteered for the Special Operations Executive (SOE) where he became an instructor on parachuting for agents (despite having no previous experience) (R. MacLaren).

Also around this time Iceland, then a semi autonomous state under Danish protection, declares itself temporally independent of Denmark and reaffirms it's neutrality. Due to it's critical location in the North Atlantic, Britain offers protection to the Island, seeking to establish bases there. Iceland has no armed forces but refuses the request, fearing German retaliation (Oxford). See May 10, below.

Thursday

11 At dawn HMS Furious launches Swordfish torpedo bombers to attack a reported cruiser near Trondheim, the first carrier attack against warships of the war. They find and attack several German destroyers, but their torpedoes fail due to errors in depth settings or are avoided (FE; Cull, Lander & Horan). The German cruiser Lützow (formerly the Deutschland) was torpedoed and badly damaged by the submarine HMS Spearfish later in the day (FE).

RAF bombs German bases in Norway (CJCA headline). This refers to an attack by 6 Wellingtons and two escorting Blenheims on Sola airfield near Stavanger, Norway, Bomber Commands first attack on a mainland target in Europe (BC War Diary).

Allied Expeditionary Force to Norway leaves Scotland (Polsson).

Fairchild Super 71P #665 is retired from service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA).

- 11 233 Sqn. Hudson I N7243, F/L A.H. McLaren DFC, engaged a German Do 18 flying boat off Norway. The Hudson was damaged in the fight and the navigator P/O A.E. Evans RAF, was badly wounded and died shortly after (FE). See April 12, below.

Friday

12 RAF Bomber Command, 83 Wellington, Hampden and Blenheim aircraft attack shipping at Stavanger with the loss of 9 bombers, the last large daylight attack by Wellington and Hampden bombers (BC War Diary).

In the evening a second attack was made on Bergen by 20 RN Skuas acting as dive bombers, but little damage was caused while 1 was lost, the crew evading back to Scotland with the assistance of Norwegian civilians (Cull, Lander & Horan). As well HMS Furious launched 16 Swordfish to bomb German naval units in Narvik, which damaged two destroyers and sank a captured Norwegian vessel with the loss of 2 Swordfish, crews rescued (Cull, Lander & Horan).

The Danish Faroe Islands between Iceland and Scotland are occupied by British forces to prevent their use by Germany (wikipedia).

- 12 38 Sqn. Wellington Ic P9269 shot down off the coast of Norway on a

reconnaissance for shipping, **Sgt F.F. Bestick RAF (Can.)**, S/L M. Nolan RAF, F/O D.C. Maybury RAF, LAC (AG) M.F. Bedford RAF, AC2 (AG) G. Flynn and P/O G.W. Brundish RAF missing.

- 12 50 Sqn. Hampden I L4083 one of 6 shot down attacking Kristiansand in Norway. Sgt J. Greet RAF killed, **F/O M.W. Donaldson RAF (Can.)**, **F/O D.F. Middleton RAF (Can.)** and Cpl (AG) A.C. Henry were taken PoW. They were the only survivors of the six aircraft lost on this operation. Their aircraft came down on a mudbank and portions were reported as recovered in the 1980s and are on display in a Museum in Norway (*Airforce*, Dec. 1979). Please see H. Moyle's "*The Hampden File*" for the story of their survival. F/O Middleton was one of the first RAF PoWs in Colditz. See end of October, below.
- 12 233 Sqn. Hudson I N7258 ZS-J shot down by a fighter while shadowing an enemy naval force which included the damaged cruiser *Scharnhorst*, **F/L A.H. McLaren DFC RAF (Can.)**, P/O G.J.D. Yorke RAF (NZ), Cpl M. Wilson MiD RAF and LAC J.A. Milne RAF missing.

Saturday

13 RN Forces enter the Norwegian port of Narvik and sink 7 German destroyers (CJCA headline). See below.

Invasion of Norway, at dawn HMS Furious launched 10 Swordfish bombers at the German naval forces in Narvik, sinking a captured Norwegian patrol vessel for the loss of 2 bombers (Cull, Lander & Horan).

In the afternoon the battleship HMS Warspite and 9 destroyers supported by aircraft from HMS Furious enter Narvik fiord and destroy 7 German destroyers with gun spotting from Warspite's floatplane Swordfish, which also attacked and sank U-64 (Polsson, wikipedia).

PDU Hudson N7364/G-AGAR returns to England from Egypt with the photographs and secret report on it's flights over the Soviet Union. A copy of the report is sent to the Deuxième Bureau in Paris (R. Nesbit). See May 7, below.

13-14 Bomber Command sent 15 Hampden bombers to lay mines off Denmark and Germany on the sea routes to Norway, the first such operation of the war, code named "GARDENING", the mines

being referred to as "VEGETABLES". One aircraft lost (BC War Diaries FE).

Sunday

14 Invasion of Norway, Allied forces land in Norway at three locations.

Bergen was again attacked by 15 Skua bombers which attacked freighters and U-boats in the area, sinking one freighter, Lt(A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.) was one of the pilots that attacked the latter, 1 aircraft lost (Cull, Lander & Horan).

Belgian intelligence reports to France that German interest has switched to the Ardennes for invasion (Polsson).

14 40 Sqn. AC2 J.F.B. Lewis RAF (Can.) stole a Blenheim IV aircraft L9207 possibly intending to fly it to Norway from England. He was a qualified civil pilot who had joined the RAF on the understanding that he could re-muster to aircrew. When the war began all trades were frozen and his transfer was not allowed. AC2 Lewis took off, buzzed his airfield, then set off. The aircraft was seen to crash into the Thames Estuary; AC2 Lewis is missing.

14-15 A further GARDENING operation was made by 28 Hampden bombers with the loss of 2 and one crashing in England (BC War Diaries).

14-15 83 Sqn. Hampden I L4152 OL-S lost returning from a GARDENING sortie over the Baltic, Sgt G.C. Perry RAF (Can.), F/O K.R.H. Sylvester, Sgt E.R. Clarke and LAC (AG) J.H. Edwards missing. Sgt Perry was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).

Monday

15 Allied forces begin landing in Norway (CJCA headline).

A Swordfish launched from HMS Furious (anchored and refuelling at Tromsø) discovered a group of Ju 52/3m transports that had become lost and landed on a frozen lake and 8 Swordfish attacked them in the afternoon, destroying 2 and damaging others for the loss of 1 aircraft. The returning bombers landed after dark, the carrier using it's lights to land them (Cull, Lander & Horan).

Incomplete German heavy cruiser Lützow, sold to the Soviet Union, is towed to Leningrad for completion and renamed Petropavlovsk

(wikipedia).

#2 Training Command formed in Winnipeg, #1 Initial Training School (ITS) formed in Toronto (CCMA).

- 15 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N6133, F/O L.W. Skey RAF (Can.), P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew flew from Invergorden to Norway carrying General de Wiart (to command troops attempting to re-capture Trondheim) and 3 other passengers. Just after landing the Sunderland and naval vessels came under sustained attack by German bombers. For more than an hour they evaded attacks, although 1 passenger was wounded, before they could disembark Gen. de Wiart and leave. F/O Skey was awarded an MiD Jan. 1, 1941 for this and other work. He transferred to the RCAF as a W/C in 1944 and post war served a term as an MP (H.A. Halliday).

15-16 First GARDENING operation by Coastal Command, 9 Beaufort aircraft laying mines off of the Elbe River (R. Hayward).

Tuesday

16 German forces succeed in dividing Norway in two (CJCA headline).

Wednesday

17 Heavy cruiser HMS Suffolk shells Stavanger airfield in Norway, but is heavily damaged by air attacks while withdrawing (D. Sommerville).

- 17 801 Sqn. FAA, three Skuas flying from the Orkneys flown by Lt Cdr(A) H.P. Bramwell RN, Sub Lt(A) B.F. Wigginton RN and Lt(A) W.H. Martyn RN (Can.) (L2917) shoot down a Do 18 flying boat off Norway while escorting HMS Suffolk (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com; Cull, Lander & Horan). See April 26, below.
- 17 803 Sqn. FAA, Skua L2910 6-H, Lt(A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.) was part of the fighter cover over HMS Suffolk which made an attack on a He-111, damaging it (Cull, Lander & Horan).

17-18 Bomber Command sent 20 Wellington and Whitley bombers to airfields in southern Norway, and a force of 33 Hampdens GARDENING off Denmark. One Wellington was lost and 1 Hampden crashed in England (BC War Diaries). In return Luftwaffe He 111 and He 115 aircraft made a mining operation off the coast of eastern Britain and the Thames (FE).

17-18 99 Sqn. Wellington Ia damaged over Stavanger, Norway, by flak, **F/O J.P. Dyer DFC RAF (Can.)** and his crew returned to Britain safely (Allison & Hayward).

Thursday

18 Norway formally declares war on Germany (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

While leaving Tromsø the aircraft carrier HMS Furious is attacked and damaged by a Fw 200 patrol plane (Cull, Lander & Horan).

18 242 (Canadian) Sqn. **Cpl J.M. Clavering RAF (Can.)** killed by machine gun fire when testing guns on a Hurricane fighter in England.

Friday

19 D Flight, RAF, the flight formed to test the use of light aircraft in artillery spotting, arrives in France on it's first operational deployment equipped with Taylorcraft and Stinson light aircraft. It uses RAF airmen for support, but Royal Artillery pilot's to operate it's aircraft (J. Moss). It was planned to test these aircraft with French artillery as, at this time, the British Expeditionary Force was on the French border facing Belgium and had no targets (Pareham & Belfield).

19 1 Sqn. Hurricane **F/O M.H. "Hilly" Brown RAF (Can.)** claimed a Bf 109 shot down over France (FE).

Saturday

20 Military equipment is secretly unloaded and stored in neutral Antwerp, Belgium, for use by advancing British Army in case of invasion (Polsson).

Strike of seamen on the Great Lakes ends (CJCA headlines).

20 #10 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Digby #743 crashed at Dartmouth, NS, **AC1 J.H.C. Wiskin** killed.

20-21 218 Sqn. Battle I P2201 from France shot down over Germany by fighters while on a reconnaissance and leaflet dropping sortie over the Rhine, Sgt E. Davison RAF and AC1(AG) A. Bailey RAF killed, **P/O H.D. Wardle RAF (Can.)** PoW. P/O Wardle made frequent escape attempts, which resulted in him being one of the first 3 RAF PoWs sent to Colditz Castle, set aside for prisoners considered to be

"troublesome". See end of October, below.

21-22 12 Sqn. sent 3 Battle I bombers on reconnaissance and leaflet drops over the Rhine, P/O A.W. Matthews RAF (Can.) forced to return early in P2204 (S. Shail).

Monday

22 In clearing weather Allied soldiers in Norway are subjected to continuous bombing attacks (FE).

22 #8 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Cpl C.A. Hale, AC1 T.B. McLean and Cpl H.A. Powers killed in a car-train accident in Sydney, NS.

Tuesday

23 Nightclub fire in Natchez, Mississippi, kills 200 people (wikipedia).

23-24 51 Sqn. Whitley IV K9048 MH-P lost over Denmark attacking airfields supporting the Norwegian invasion, F/O K.T. Milne RAF (Can.), F/O B.W. Hayward RAF (Can.), Sgt J.B. Ritchie RAF, Cpl (AG) A.W.G. Lyne RAF and LAC (AG) F. Hargraves RAF PoW. Both F/O Milne and F/O Hayward were from Saskatchewan. In September F/O Milne participated in an escape with F/O D.F. Middleton RAF (Can.) (taken PoW April 12, above), but both were recaptured and were sent to Colditz. See the end of October, below.

Wednesday

24 Invasion of Norway, 263 Sqn. RAF, 18 Gladiators, are deployed from the aircraft carrier HMS Glorious (which had been rushed back from the Mediterranean) with 2 Skuas to guide them to frozen Lake Lesjaskog in Norway, where a landing strip has been cleared on the ice by Norwegian civilians, to provide air support to Allied forces, but with scant supplies and inadequate defensive arrangements. Secrecy of this move was believed to have been lost due to use of local phones for communication by RAF lacking radio facilities (A. Byford). The Squadron was chosen as it was already prepared for work in the Arctic for it's cancelled deployment to Finland (F.K. Mason). The operation was covered by aircraft from HMS Ark Royal, also just arrived from the Mediterranean (Cull, Lander & Horan).

Also on this date the planned movement of RAF Blenheim units to Iraq

for the proposed attack on the Soviet oil fields was delayed due to the need for bombers to counter the Norwegian invasion (R. Nesbit).

24 803 Sqn. FAA, HMS Ark Royal, Skua 8-G, Lt (A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.) and Leading Airman G.S. Russell RN launched as part of a flight of 6 fighters that engaged several He 111 bombers near Trondheim, shooting down 2 and damaging a third (FE).

Thursday

25 Invasion of Norway, Early morning, German attacks begin on Gladiator force at Lake Lesjaskog, where despite their cold weather training freezing overnight temperatures have immobilized all but two of the fighters, freezing their wheels into melted water on the lakes edge. Other problems occur, the single battery cart and charger (trolley accumulator, or "trolley acc." in air force jargon) used to start engines was supplied without the acid to activate it's batteries, for example, meaning all aircraft must be hand cranked to start their engines. And there is a shortage of vital ground trades, for example only 1 armourer available to service, load and arm the 72 machine guns (18 x 4) on the fighters. Without proper equipment and with limited manpower it was taking a long time to re-fuel and re-arm the aircraft, get them started and warmed up (FE).

In the early morning German bombers with Bf 110 escorts began attacking the improvised base at regular intervals for 8 hours. 263 Sqn. managed to fly 40 sorties during the day, destroying 2 He 111 bombers, but by evening 13 Gladiators and 5 FAA Skuas had been destroyed on the lake and only 5 Gladiators are still serviceable, which are moved to a new landing strip prepared nearby (FE). Many ground crew, unused to air attack, hide in the woods when bombed but several pilots with the remaining ground crew continue to service the aircraft, including F/O P.H. Purdy RAF (Can.) who was burned when his Gladiator was destroyed at readiness but refused assistance while getting other aircraft started during the attack (A. Byford). See June 8, below.

Meanwhile the carriers HMS Ark Royal and HMS Glorious, began operations to support the British and French operations in central Norway (Cull, Lander & Horan).

Aircraft carrier USS Wasp is commissioned (M.J.H. Taylor).

In Quebec the right of women to vote in Provincial elections is granted by the new Liberal government (www.schudak.de, CJCA headlines).

- 25 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N9025, F/L R.E. Craven RAF, P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew flew from Invergordon to Namsos in Norway with radio equipment and a naval party (H.A. Halliday).
- 25 803 Sqn. FAA, HMS Glorious, five Skua aircraft were part of an early morning dive bombing attack on German floatplanes near Trondheim, aircraft L2910 8-G flown by Lt(A) A.B. Fraser-Harris RN (Can.) and Leading Airman G.S. Russell RN damaged and ditched, and they evaded with the help of local Norwegians and police, traveling 69 miles in 24 hours (FE; FAA Museum; Cull, Lander & Horan). Lt Fraser-Harris had joined the RN in 1930, and in 1948 transferred to the RCN as the first commander of its air fleet, and the first Canadian to command an aircraft carrier. He retired as a Commodore RCN, with the DFC & Bar, MiD, US Legion of Merit and is a member of Canada's Aviation Hall of Fame (www.fleetairarmarchive.net). His sunken aircraft was later raised and parts were used to build the Skua now in the FAA Museum (ktsorens.tihlde.org).

Friday

26 Invasion of Norway, A few sorties are flown by 263 Sqn. Gladiators from Lake Lesjaskog, but Luftwaffe attacks continued. By evening there was no fuel left and the last serviceable fighter was burnt before the Squadron evacuated the next day (A. Byford). One aircraft, N5641, was salvaged in the spring by a local resident and stored in a shed until 1977 when it went to the Norwegian Air Force for restoration and display. A second, N5628, melted through the ice in the spring and was recovered by RAF divers between 1968 and 1972, and is restored and displayed in England.

British Government decides to evacuate central Norway, largely due to unrestricted air attacks and the failure of the deployed fighter force (Polsson, A. Byford).

RAF Hampden shot down over Germany at night, the first Luftwaffe night fighter victory of the war (BC War Diary).

26 801 Sqn., *HMS Ark Royal*, Skua A7-C, Lt(A) W.H. "Moose" Martyn RN (Can.) and crewman N/Air R.W. Davies RN, with Skua A7-A, Lt Cdr(A) H.P. Bramwell RN and crewman Lt J.W. Collett RN, were on a patrol over the port of Aandalsnes in Norway when they intercepted a He 111 5J+CN of KG-4 which they shot down, killing 1 of the crew. The bomber force landed on a snow field in the mountains with very light damage. The surviving crew, Ofw G. Hölscher, Fw R. Gumbrecht and Fw K. Stolz, attempted to evade but were taken PoW after 3 days and sent to Canada. Without a report from the crew the aircraft remained forgotten and abandoned with the body of the crewman, Fw W. Stock, on board until he was buried by locals in 1945 (ktsorens.tihlde.org, Chapman & Olsen). Damaged by vandals the aircraft was recovered in 1976, restored and is now displayed at the Norwegian Air Force Museum in Oslo. Lt Martyn had first joined the RAF before transferring to the FAA, and finished the war as a Lt Cdr(A) flying Seafires over Japan from *HMS Ruler*, with a DSC & Bar and 3 MiDs (Allison & Hayward). See August 12, 1942.

Saturday

27 Invasion of Norway, Nineteen days after beginning the invasion, Germany declares war on Norway, stating that Norway had been secretly working with England and France to allow itself to be occupied. British publicly deny this (which is true, Norway was not involved in the British and French plans to occupy it) (wikipedia).

British forced out of Dombas, Norway (CJCA headline).

In central Norway despite efforts by carrier based Skua aircraft the German bombing of Allied troops is continuous and heavy. With the loss of their planned fighter protection of Gladiators the decision is made to evacuate the Allied forces there and concentrate on seizing Narvik (Cull, Lander & Horan).

27 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N9025, F/L R.E. Craven RAF, P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew flew to Aandalsnes in Norway with a group of RAF personnel and equipment, where they arrived during an air raid. Transferring the passengers and equipment to a naval ship with F/L Craven they came under attack again, and P/O Jones took off to prevent his engines from overheating. The flying boat then came

under attack by Bf 110 fighters, but the tail gunner shot one down. P/O Jones then landed to pick up F/L Craven, but he was unable to return until morning and the Sunderland spent the night taxiing around the fiord, navigating in the dark by the fires ashore. Finally taking off in the early morning they spotted a submarine, which crash dived not knowing the flying boat had no depth charges. An eventful trip, which was later cited in the award of a DFC to P/O Jones and F/L Craven (H.A. Halliday).

Sunday

28 *Invasion of Norway, German aircraft begin 5 days of intense bombing of the Allied base of Kristiansand in Norway, almost completely destroying the city, which was of mostly wooden construction (Polsson).*

Monday

29 *Z-Day under the BCATP agreement, by this date flying schools in Canada were to begin operation (RCAF Sqns.). #4 Training Command formed in Regina (RCAF Sqns.).*

29 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Harvard I #1343 crashed near the base on a night flying exercise, killing P/O G.R. Day.

Tuesday

30 *French military attache in Berne, Switzerland, reports to French intelligence that Germany will attack France between May 8 to 10, focussing on Sedan (Polsson).*

Canadians are required to sell their foreign cash assets to the Foreign Exchange Control Board (www.schudak.de).

30 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N9025, F/L R.E. Craven RAF, P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew fly Army officers into Namsos and take out wounded (H.A. Halliday).

30-1 *A German He 111 minelayer is hit by anti-aircraft fire and crashes with its load of mines into Clacton-on-Sea in England. The resulting explosion of the mines kills the crew and 2 civilians, destroys or damages 50 houses and injures 156 people (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).*

30-1 37 Sqn. Wellington Ia P9213 last seen off the Norwegian coast under attack by fighters after bombing Stavanger, P/O J.D. Morrison RAF (Can.),

S/L R.L. Bradford RAF, Sgt B.E.S. Knowles RAF, LAC (AG) P.A. Tyler RAF, Sgt J.T. Bowen RAF and LAC (AG) E.W. Burnett RAF missing.
30-1 61 Sqn. Hampden I L4119 crashed in England probably from fuel exhaustion returning from an operation over Denmark, F/O C.W. Glover RAF (Can.), P/O J.E.A. Friend RAF, AC1 (AG) J.B. Greenall RAF and Sgt C. Frost RAF killed.

May 1940

At about this time various "temporary buildings" began to be planned and erected in Ottawa to provide necessary space for military and civilian offices needed for the war effort. The last of these was demolished in 2012.

The Canadian Aircraft Detection Corps was formed, a civilian volunteer organization similar to the Observer Corps in England, to identify, track and report friendly and enemy aircraft over Canada (<http://www.c-and-e-museum.org/Pinetreeline>).

#4 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Vancouver, BC, begins to receive float equipped Shark aircraft to replace it's Vedettes. #120 (BR) Sqn., Sea Island, BC, begins to receive Delta II aircraft (RCAF Sqns.).

Sino-Japanese War, Also around this time Japan opens secret talks in Hong Kong with Chiang Kai-Shek to end what they call the 'China Incident' (which is now keeping about a million Japanese soldiers tied up in seemingly endless occupation and control duties), to free it's abilities to deal with the US and USSR (Oxford).

George Beurling, who has spent the winter at Cartierville airport doing odd jobs for flight time, hears that the RAF in England is recruiting trained pilots. Now 19, he ships out as a deckhand on a freighter for England (Nolan).

Wednesday

1 British forces leave Trondheim (CJCA headline).

Hitler orders invasion of France, Belgium, Holland and Luxembourg to take place May 5 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Further reports from Switzerland and Czechoslovakia confirm a German invasion of France is planned for May 8-10 (Polsson).

Seaplane and Bomber Reconnaissance Training School established, Sea Island, Vancouver (RCAF Sqns.).

- 1 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N9025, F/L R.E. Craven RAF, P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.) and crew again fly Army officers into Namsos and return with wounded (H.A. Halliday).

Thursday

2 Invasion of Norway, British forces withdrawing from southern Norway, three allied destroyers sunk (CJCA headline & others).

- 2 1 Sqn. F/O M.H. "Hilly" Brown RAF (Can.) flies a Bf 109E, captured and flown by French pilots, in a mock combat with a 1 Squadron Hurricane in France, the first RAF pilot to fly a Bf 109. They concluded that at medium level the Messerschmidt was faster, and could out-climb and out-dive the Hurricane, but the Hurricane could turn tighter. High altitude tests were prevented by an inoperable oxygen system. The effect of it's pale blue undersurface was also noted as very effective, and it was suggested that the RAF replace it's white and black undersurfaces (intended to be seen by ground observers for identification) with a similar light blue colour (FE, P. Caygill).
- 2 99 Sqn. Wellington crash landed after a flap failure on approach to land, 1 crew injured, wireless operator Sgt? J.A. Francis RAF (Can.) and the rest of he crew safe (S. Bond).

Friday

3 Invasion of Norway, Norwegian Army surrenders in southern Norway.

First of a series of postponements in the invasion of France (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Hawker Audax re-enters service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). These are obsolete airframes shipped to Canada for training purposes, most used to teach aircraft maintenance and repair.

The German commerce raider Atlantis scores the first victory for these ships when it intercepts and sinks the British freighter Scientist in the South Atlantic. The day before she had met a British passenger cargo ship but declined to seize her due to the

number of people aboard (wikipedia).

Saturday

- 4 1 Sqn. **F/O M.H. "Hilly" Brown RAF (Can.)** flew the captured Bf 109E with an escort of Blenheims and a Hudson to the Aircraft & Armament Experimental Establishment (A&AEE) at Boscombe Down in England for further evaluation, where it became AE479. It was later sent to the USAAF for testing there where it was written off after a crash (FE, P. Caygill).
- 4 228 Sqn. Sunderland I N9025, F/L R.E. Craven RAF, **P/O L.J. Jones RAF (Can.)** and crew flies escort over a convoy with troops being withdrawn from Norway (H.A. Halliday).

Sunday

5 German armed merchant raider Widder leaves Germany (Polsson).

The mine-laying submarine HMS Seal is detected and fought to a standstill in the Kattegat, and while trying to get to neutral Sweden was stopped and forced to surrender to two Ar 196 floatplanes. They had already destroyed their codes and secret ASDIC, but the German Navy found the British torpedo firing mechanism onboard was better than the one they had been using, and copied it, making their future attacks on shipping far more effective (wikipedia). The older German firing system had been based on designs stolen from the US Navy, and it's poor design caused many attacks by US submarines to fail until it, to, was improved.

Two S.30 flying boats V3137 "Cabot" and V3138 "Caribou", being used by the RAF as transports, destroyed by strafing in Norway (J. Hveding and R. McNeill at www.rafcommands.com). These were the two flying boats which had been in service between England and Montreal via Newfoundland in August, 1939.

Monday

6 Belgian Army notes a large German armoured column operating in the Ardennes but takes no action (wikipedia).

For the first time in since 1920 reported unemployment in England was below 1 million (wikipedia).

Tuesday

7 French army resumes normal leave for soldiers.

Attacks are made in the British House of Commons against PM Chamberlain for the governments handling of the Norwegian campaign, demanding his resignation.

The joint French-British plan for attacking Soviet oil fields was completed on this date. It envisioned building airfields in northern Syria and Iraq to field a force of 9 squadrons composed of French Martin 167 (Maryland) and British Blenheim IV bombers, with a single squadron of RAF Wellesley bombers for night attack. The campaign was expected to last 3 months and was supposed to cut off Germany from Soviet oil as well as affect the harvest in the USSR (thus affecting food shipments to Germany). It was developed using the information on German bombing in Spain and Poland, and took little account of Soviet defences, which included heavy anti-aircraft artillery and fighters. As was usual at this time the damage bombing could do was greatly over-rated. As well it did not take into account the Russian reaction, which could have made the USSR declare war on England and France and become an open ally of Germany, and able to attack British interests in India and towards the Persian Gulf which supplied oil to the Allies. Soviet plans after the plan was exposed included return air attacks on British and French air bases and a possible offensive to cut the Suez Canal (V. Kotelnikov). A copy of the plan was sent to the French General Staff for approval (R. Nesbit). See June 16, below.

- 7 22 Sqn. Beaufort I L4466 OA-U was on a solo training flight, pilot **F/O J.T. Berryman RAF (Can.)** was killed when he attempted to go around again from an approach, stalled from a flaps down turn, and crashed.

Wednesday & Thursday

8 & 9 A number of Allied airfields in France were overflown by German photo reconnaissance aircraft on these dates, fighters and anti-aircraft fire damaging and shooting down several (FE).

Thursday

9 In England Labour party leaders refuse to join in a unified government if Neville Chamberlain remains as Prime Minister. After discussions it was decided that Chamberlain would resign the following day in favour of Winston Churchill who would form a

National Government of Conservative and Labour members (A. McCarten).

The age of conscription in England is raised to 36 (wikipedia).

Reports of German troop movements cause the Royal Family of Luxembourg to flee to France. Belgium places its troops on alert (wikipedia).

After training with similar French units, officers of D Flight are sent to the Saar region in France to locate areas to test the use of light aircraft for artillery spotting (Pareham & Belfield).

In the evening, expecting a German attack, British and French aircraft were put on full alert in France (FE).

- 9 #14 OTU Hereford I L6016 was partially abandoned after an engine failure before making a forced landing, LAC D. Sharpe RAF injured, LAC A.L. Wright RAF (Can.), Sgt D.J. Fielder RAF and LAC J.L. Brooks RAF safe. See Jan. 31-Feb. 1, 1942.

9-10 Luftwaffe bombers begin mining of waters off Holland and Belgium (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Friday

10 Germany invades France, Belgium, Luxembourg and Holland, reason given to forestall Allied invasion of the industrial Ruhr through Holland and Belgium. German aircraft bomb Antwerp. Key Belgian Fort of Eben Emael, expected to hold up any German attack for days or even weeks (as the Belgian forts had in the First World War), is attacked and neutralized within hours by glider assault that trapped its garrison inside their shelters, an entirely new and innovative form of attack. Other important bridges are seized by combinations of glider assault, paratroopers, and light aircraft carrying infantry in relays 2 soldiers at a time, all examples of force projection using air power.

An attempt by German paratroops to seize Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands fails (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Seventy-six German divisions cross a 175 mile front in Holland, Belgium and Luxembourg with heavy air support. British and French

troops begin to cross into Belgium to take up advanced positions to meet them (if the original German invasion plan of 1939 had been followed this deployment of French and British forces into Belgium would have stood a good chance of successfully stopping them (LH)). Luxembourg is overrun, as armoured columns begin to traverse the Ardennes to France.

RAF Bomber Command and AASF Blenheims begin attacking German targets in Holland (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 32 Battles to attack German units moving through Luxembourg, 13 were shot down and the remainder were damaged, 2 force landing (S. Shail).

Dutch Caribbean possessions declare war on Germany and proclaim martial law.

In an independently planned operation, British forces invade and occupy Iceland, which has no military, to build a naval base and airfields, and prevent it's occupation by Germany. It's strategic location in the Atlantic, and lack of defences, made this occupation necessary following the occupation of Denmark. German ships, U-boats and aircraft based in Iceland would have cut England off from Canada and the USA (LoN). Local Icelandic authorities are angered by the occupation, however, resulting in a campaign of non-cooperation with the occupying forces. Britain promises it will not interfere in domestic affairs, but this is not enough to appease Icelanders (Oxford). See June 16, below, and July, 1941.

Switzerland expects to be invaded as well, and Swiss fighters and anti-aircraft begin to vigorously engage aircraft violating it's borders. Several German aircraft are shot down or forced to land over the next few months (Oxford).

In the evening Chamberlain resigns, the King asks Winston Churchill to form a new government. He accepts and by midnight a new War Coalition Government was created.

(May 11, local date) The Governor of the Netherlands East Indies declares martial law and seizes German ships, interning German citizens (wikipedia).

10 12 Sqn. Battle I L5190 PH-P shot down by ground fire over Luxembourg attacking German transport, P/O A.W. Matthews RAF (Can.), Sgt A.A.

Maderson RAF and LAC (AG) J.C. Senior RAF were wounded and were taken PoW (SteveB & John Derneden at www.rafcommands.com).

- 10 57 Sqn. Blenheim IV L9245 lost in the invasion zone in Luxembourg, wireless operator air gunner **LAC L.F. Jordan RAF (Can.)**, P/O A. Thomas RAF and Sgt P.L. Thomas RAF killed.
- 10 150 Sqn. Battle I K9390 JN-I lost in an attack on bridges in Holland, **F/L E. Parker RAF (Can.)** killed, Sgt J. Whalley RAF and Cpl (AG) R.K. Rye RAF PoW (J. Derneden www.rafcommands.com).
- 10 150 Sqn. Battle I L5540 JN-C crash landed in Luxembourg attacking advancing German troops, **F/O A.C. Roberts RAF (Can.)**, Sgt E.H. Ward RAF and AC1(AG) D. Meyrick RAF were taken PoW. The aircraft was later retrieved and sent to Germany for testing.
- 10 600 Sqn. Blenheim IF L1335 lost over Holland, **F/O R.W. Echlin RAF (Can.)**, Cpl L.D. Isaacs RAF and F/O C.R. Moore RAF killed (P. Clare at www.ww2talk.com).

Saturday

11 Fort Eben Emael falls, opening the northern end of the Belgian defensive line which extends north from the Ardennes. German paratroops land in Holland and France, resistance continues in Belgium and Holland, heavy air activity over the front and in France. Over the Ardennes strong fighter forces protect advancing German armour columns from detection and aerial assault, their worst problem being traffic jams due to the poor forest roads (Oxford). To traverse the region as quickly as possible the soldiers had been given amphetamine tablets and instructions on how to use them to be able to keep moving all night without sleep. After this campaign the use of amphetamine by German forces when engaged in heavy combat became common

(<https://www.theguardian.com/books/2016/sep/25/blitzed-norman-ohler-adolf-hitler-nazi-drug-abuse-interview>). See July 8, 1943.

Dutch Army on their border attack into Germany but are forced to retire by airborne troops landing in their rear.

British and French troops from Jamaica and Martinique land at Dutch colonies of Curacao and Aruba in the Caribbean to assist

Netherlands forces. The refineries at Curacao handled the oil from Venezuela and were the largest in the world at the time, and Aruba is also a source of oil and high octane aviation fuel (Oxford). See Feb. 11, 1942.

Japan warns that it will not tolerate any change in national control of Netherlands East Indies.

Sweden refuses German request to transport artillery and other military supplies to Norway on Swedish railways (Polsson). This prevents immediate reinforcement of the German force now cut off at Narvik.

Churchill gives Bomber Command authority to attack targets in Germany, and appoints Canadian born *Max Aitken, Lord Beaverbrook*, as Minister of Aircraft Production. Beaverbrook begins an aggressive campaign to stimulate aircraft production, ruthlessly suspending research and development of new types to concentrate on building more of the aircraft already in production, dispersion of production facilities to protect them from bombing (already underway but now expedited), and providing services for the quick repair of damaged aircraft with the minimum of delay, and provision of services to supply new and repaired aircraft from depots to fighting squadrons as soon as they are needed. This focused action was to have many negative effects on development before common sense changes were made to the research policy, but in the short term it was the correct thing to do, and its benefits would show in the Battle of Britain, now just weeks away.

As a result of this it was decided that England could not supply all the Avro Anson aircraft required for the BCATP to Canada, even without wings (see Feb. above) as production space had to be rationalized to produce urgently needed fighters and bombers. In Canada this led to a consortium of companies being created by the Federal government to build complete Anson aircraft in Canada (Molson & Taylor). See June 24, below.

Beaverbrook also sought to increase deliveries of US built aircraft by flying them directly across the Atlantic to England. His contacts in Canada led to the establishment of an organization for this purpose run by the Canadian Pacific company (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). See October 29, below.

Beaverbrook also recognized the need for more high performance engines to be built outside of England, and requested Henry Ford undertake production under license of Merlin engines in the USA. Ford, a pacifist and Anglophobe but an early inspiration, and supporter, of Adolf Hitler (although his views may have changed by this time), refused, as most of the production would go to England (P.A. Sammons). Eventually Beaverbrook found financial backing to allow the Packard Motors plant to expand and produce Merlins in the USA (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Henry Ford's views on aircraft production for the war continued even when the USA entered the war. He stated that his production methods could take any aircraft design and produce "a thousand a day" if he was given freedom from meddling by others, and could employ advisors he favoured such as Charles Lindbergh and First War US ace Eddie Rickenbacker. He criticized the methods used by aircraft companies as wasteful, without regard to the differences in the product and standards required, and refused to consider having his company produce aircraft or parts unless he controlled the entire production using his methods. In the event he undertook to build B-24 bombers, building a massive plant for the purpose, but privately believed that by the time the aircraft were delivered the war would be over. This plant and its problems overshadowed the success by other automotive companies in aviation production, especially General Motors. When it finally began production at a high rate in 1944 the Ford plant built a large number of B-24 bombers, but these were on the verge of obsolescence as at this time the need was for the B-29 and more advanced designs, while the Ford plant was designed from the outset to build the one design at high quantity, and could not be re-tooled for producing other aircraft (P.A. Sammons).

Eventually the production of aircraft in the USA combined some of the methods of the automotive industry to reduce assembly to simple processes by semi-skilled workers, while retaining the standards required to build light alloy structures and dependable engines, and combined this with the British method of producing aircraft to a set standard with limited changes at the factory to avoid production slowdowns, and delivering them to Maintenance Units where modifications could be made to bring

the aircraft up to the latest standard for combat use as required and as needed. In the USA these were called conversion centres, and were operated by airline companies (P.A. Sammons).

Beaverbrook's appointment may have had other effects on Canadian factories. G. Broad's short article on tank production in Canada points out that it was about this time that Britain began to take an interest in Canada's industrial production, which was considerable even after the Great Depression. He points out that when the war began Canadian vehicle production was the fourth largest in the world, and that during the war Canada produced half of the military trucks used by the Commonwealth Armies and produced more trucks than the German, Japanese and Italian industries combined, yet until this time England had not included Canadian industry in any of its production planning while financing US industry to build new facilities, a great oversight now corrected.

A flight of 9 Belgian Air Force Fairey Battle bombers attack a bridge to hold up the German advance, 6 are shot down.

On this date only 8 AASF Battles were sent to attack German columns in Luxembourg, 7 failed to return and the survivor was damaged and force landed. Of the forty RAF Battles sent into combat in the last 2 days all were either shot down or damaged (S. Shail).

- 11 110 Sqn. Blenheim IV L9175 lost attacking the Maastricht Bridges in Holland, F/O G.R. Gratton RAF (Can.) and LAC (WAG) F.J. Allam DFM RAF killed, Sgt T. Patterson RAF PoW.

11-12 Bomber Command attacks road and rail targets in Monchengladbach, Germany, the first RAF bombing attack of the war on a target near a German town, with 37 Hampden and Whitley bombers, losing 3 (BC War Diary).

Sunday

12 Heavy RAF attacks by day on the Maastricht bridges by 42 Blenheims, 11 lost (BC War Diary). Attack on the bridges by 5 Battle bombers manned by volunteers of 12 Sqn., all are shot down (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See below.

Of the 23 Battle sorties sent out by the AASF on this day 11 did not return (S. Shail).

Dutch crown princess, family and Dutch gold reserves leave for England. Rotterdam retaken from paratroops by Dutch Army.

At nightfall German Panzers in the Ardennes reach the Meuse River at Sedan (Polsson). Although they had been detected the size of these forces had not been discovered, and most of the French and RAF air forces were engaged with the attack on Holland and Belgium.

In the evening an airfield near Rotterdam was attacked by 9 FAA Swordfish and 6 Coastal Command Beauforts (Pieter Hooijmans www.rafcommands.com).

- 12 1 Sqn. Hurricane I L1688 shot down in flames over the fighting area in Belgium, **F/O R.G. Lewis RAF (Can.)** was briefly locked up but was released and driven back to France (P. Caygill). See Feb. 5, 1941.
- 12 12 Sqn. Battle I L5241 PH-G was badly damaged attacking a bridge in France. Pilot P/O T.D.H. Davey RAF ordered a bail out but was able to reach France and crash land. Sgt G.D. Mansel RAF bailed out and managed to make his way to friendly lines but **AC1 (AG) G.N. Patterson RAF (Can.)** broke a bone landing and was taken PoW. AC1 Patterson was later awarded a DFM (Allison & Hayward).
- 12 87 Sqn. Hurricane I L1970 lost in France, **F/O J.A. Campbell DFC RAF (Can.)** killed. F/O Campbell had been credited with 4 aircraft destroyed at the time of his death.
- 12 103 Sqn. Battle I L5512 lost in France attacking a German column, **F/O G.B. Morgan-Dean RAF (Can.)** and **AC1 (AG) H.B. Sewell RAF** killed.
- 12 139 Sqn. Blenheim IV P4826 lost without trace attacking the Maastricht bridges, **LAC(WAG) C.C. Child RAF (Can.)**, F/L A.W. Lee RAF and Sgt J.B. Keegan RAF missing.
- 12 #4 (Continental) Ferry Unit, Battle I L5289 stalled and crashed in the landing circuit in France, pilot **F/O R.H. Dingle RAF (Can.)** killed (B.F.M. Droog & H. Welting at forum.12oclockhigh.net).
- 12 RAF Northolt Station Flight, Magister I R1812 stalled and crashed, pilot **P/O L.O. Rogers RAF (Can.)** killed (DaveW on www.rafcommands.com).

12-13 Bomber Command sent 12 bombers to attack road junctions on the German-Dutch frontier, without loss (BC War Diary).

Monday

13 German aircraft attack Amsterdam.

German armoured spearheads break into France through the Ardennes. German Government threatens to kill 10 French prisoners for every German paratrooper shot, contrary to international law. French colonial soldiers from North Africa fought hard during the invasion, and it is estimated 3,000 taken prisoner were murdered during the campaign due to their race (A. Beevor).

An estimated 8 to 10 million French civilians took to the roads of France in the next few weeks trying to get away from the invading German army. Hundreds were killed by strafing aircraft (Oxford). This disruption on the roads hampered movement of Allied military advancing and retreating, which was part of the Blitzkrieg strategy.

Invasion of Norway, Combined English/French/Norwegian/Polish forces land near Narvik, Norway.

Queen Wilhelmina of the Netherlands leaves for England by ship.

Churchill gives his famous "blood, toil, tears and sweat" speech in Parliament.

In evening German armoured columns force a crossing of the Meuse River, outflanking the Maginot Line. Netherlands government departs for England. Radio station in Germany reports Hitler saying Germany possesses a "death ray" powered by splitting the atom (Polsson et al).

- 13 3 Sqn. Hurricane I L1901 crash landed after attacking a Do 17, F/O A.R. Ball RAF (Can.) wounded and taken PoW. See July 6, below.
- 13 53 Sqn. Blenheim IV hit bombing German positions but F/L A.C. Brown RAF (Can.) managed to return to base on one engine, he and his observer safe, the gunner wounded (Allison & Hayward, 407 SH). See June 1, below.
- 13 264 Sqn. Defiant I L6969 PS-T shot down over Holland attacking grounded German transport aircraft, F/L A.E. Skelton RAF PoW, P/O J.E. Hatfield RAF (Can.) evaded. See May 28, below.

13-14 Bomber Command sent 12 bombers to attack bridges and roads in

invaded Holland, while 6 more were sent to drop mines in the Kiel Canal, only one succeeded, no losses (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

14 Hitler orders German bombers to strike Rotterdam to force an end to heavy Dutch resistance there, unaware that surrender negotiations were underway in the City. Just after the surrender documents were signed 300 Luftwaffe bombers, unaware of the surrender, made a heavy attack that destroys much of the city centre, an estimated 1,000 people, most civilians, died, and over 78,000 were rendered homeless (F.K. Mason). Initial reports at the time claimed 30,000 had been killed, and this report was taken seriously by the Dutch Government and played a part in it's decision to surrender (Oxford). See also May 15 and Dec. 16-17, below.

Holland surrenders after Germany threatens to area bomb Utrecht (wikipedia). The Dutch Army was still in line and fighting. It was the threat of more bombing of civilians that forced the country to surrender (LH).

Germans take Sedan (CJCA headline). French attack bridgehead at Sedan and are repulsed. RAF bombers attack crossings on the Meuse with heavy losses to flak. Battle squadrons of the AASF make 63 sorties, and lose 36 (S. Shail).

In England recruiting of overage veterans and young men awaiting call-up, into the Local Defence Volunteers (later called Home Guard), begins, as a means of countering German parachute and/or glider landings (wikipedia, ww2total.com Chronology/1940). This was just 4 days after airborne forces are used by Germany on a large scale.

#111 (AC) Sqn. RCAF moves from Sea Island to Patricia Bay, BC (RCAF Sqns.).

Anarchist, workers rights activist and feminist Emma Goldman dies in Toronto.

14 12 Sqn. Battle I L4952 PH-X shot down attacking targets at Sedan, Sgt K. Alderson RAF and AC1 (AG) R.T. Ainsworth RAF killed, **F/L G.D. Clancey RAF (Can.)** PoW. F/L Clancey was later part of the "Wooden Horse" escape Oct. 19, 1943, and post war served as a Member of

Parliament in Ottawa (Allison & Hayward).

- 14 110 Sqn. Blenheim IV N6210 lost without trace, one of 14 lost on this date attacking river crossings, **P/O S.G. Rose RAF (Can.)**, Sgt D.A. Ashton RAF and LAC (AG) E.N. Edwards RAF missing.
- 14 218 Sqn. Battle I P2324 crashed at Sedan, France, one of 10 Battles lost attacking river crossings of 11 sent by this Squadron on this day, **F/O D.A.J. Foster RAF (Can.)** and AC1 (AG) T.J. Bryan taken PoW. F/O Foster was burned in the crash, he recovered and was later a bush pilot after the war (Allison & Hayward).
- 14 242 (Canada) Sqn. attached to 607 Sqn. Hurricane I P2621 shot down over Belgium killing **F/L J.L. Sullivan RAF (Can.)** who had just arrived in France on his second deployment (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com) (CWGC confirms date, but TSGNO reports this loss was on 17th)

14-15 During the night Bomber Command sent 30 bombers to targets in Germany, 12 more to occupied Holland, while 22 were dropping mines near Kiel and Copenhagen, a total of 64 sorties with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

15 German army crosses the Meuse (CJCA headline), on a wider front between Sedan and Namur (Polsson). French PM Reynaud tells Churchill by telephone "We have been defeated, we have lost the battle". Churchill to Roosevelt by telegram, thinks land battle has just begun, but points out urgent need for destroyers among other requests (Oxford). Fighter Command AOC Air Marshall Hugh Dowding intervenes to prevent sending more RAF fighters to aid France, pointing out that the number of fighters left in England were fewer than what was considered the minimum needed to defend the country (CWY).

Netherlands signs formal capitulation.

Due to the heavy losses of Battle bombers in the fighting in France it is decided to operate these aircraft only on night sorties. AASF units begin moving south as their airfields are threatened by the German advance (S. Shail).

RAF Blenheims were operating over Belgium, losing 3 of 24 aircraft (BC

War Diary).

Considering the bombing of Rotterdam to have broken Germany's agreement of Sept. 18, 1939 not to bomb civilian targets, the RAF receives permission to bomb targets in the Ruhr industrial area, knowing civilians may be killed by off-target bombs (Oxford). See May 15-16 and Dec. 16-17, below.

In the evening British Expeditionary Forces are attacked at Louvain, Belgium and fall back. Reynaud asks Churchill for all possible troops and aircraft to be sent to France. Churchill decides to visit France next day to see situation for himself. French commander in Belgium orders general retreat.

After nightfall three German crossings over the Meuse are secured, RAF bombers attack east of the Rhine.

#6 (BR) Sqn. moves from Jericho Beach to Alliford Bay, BC (RCAF Sqns.).

Three members of the Communist Party of Canada are imprisoned for "distributing seditious literature" (www.schudak.de). In this period Communist parties worldwide were officially supporting the actions of the USSR, and were pro-fascist, but this volte-face policy (since the signing of the German-USSR Non-Aggression Pact in August 1939) left many members confused.

First nylon stockings go on sale in USA (wikipedia). First MacDonald's restaurant opens (wikipedia).

15 54 Sqn. Spitfire crashed in England, F/O D.S. Ross RAF (Can.) killed. Possibly Spitfire Ia N3185 (www.spitfires.ukf.net).

15-16 RAF Bomber Command makes it's first strategic attack, sending 99 bombers to 16 industrial targets in the Ruhr area of Germany with only modest results, 1 bomber lost. Other operations of 12 bombers attacking German communications in Belgium bring total operations on this night to 111, the first night Bomber Command operated more than 100 aircraft (BC War Diary). A further 19 AASF Battles were operating over the invasion area without loss, but without causing much damage either (S. Shail).

15-16 115 Sqn. Wellington Ia P9229 KO-S was blown off course and flew into high ground in France attacking targets in Germany, F/S T.R. Kirkham

RAF (Can.), F/L A.E. Pringle DFC RAF, F/O H.P. Evans RAF, Cpl (AG) R.C.J. Pilgrim RAF and Cpl (AG) R.F. Fallows RAF killed. This was the first Bomber Command aircraft lost attacking a strategic target (BC War Diary).

Thursday

16 British forces hold at Louvain (CJCA headline). British forces at Louvain retake lost positions.

Parliament meets in Ottawa (CJCA headline).

German troops enter The Hague and Amsterdam.

After capturing Sedan in France German armoured forces under General Guderian head west for the sea, instead of south into France, in an attempt to encircle the forces on the border, including the British Expeditionary Force. This was planned but the method used was criticized and nearly stopped by Guderian's superiors as he put all his assets into the advance without protecting his flanks, but the German force managed to cover 40 miles on this day, an astounding advance, which leads to allowing the advance to continue (wikipedia).

In Paris Churchill is told that France has no further reserves, some 30 divisions are manning the Maginot Line and all mobile units were committed to Belgium or had been defeated attacking the bridgehead on the Meuse River (Oxford).

The situation in the air is desperate, Allied fighters are outnumbered 3 to 1 with the bulk of French fighters outclassed by the Bf 109E. Churchill orders another 10 squadrons of Hurricane fighters to be sent to France in support. During this period the French aircraft industry, undergoing nationalization and major restructuring during the winter, at last gets into stride and a record number of aircraft are built (including many of the excellent Dewoitine D.520), but most remain unused at depots due to pilot shortages and confusion (Oxford).

Invasion of Norway, Allied forces attempt to capture Narvik's port but are forced back by German defenders.

Britain decides the situation in the Mediterranean with Italy is liable to

change, and closes the Suez Canal to merchant shipping. This means that goods and reinforcements to and from India and the Far East will have to travel around Africa, adding weeks to the journey and causing a shipping shortage due to the lengthened voyages, but preserving ships from being sunk if Italy enters the war (D. Sommerville). It also recognizes that without the French fleet the Royal Navy could not control the Mediterranean.

Greece rushes troops to the border with Italian occupied Albania.

President Roosevelt asks congress for \$1.2 billion in defence spending including a budget for purchasing 50,000 aircraft, well above the 6,000 that were being acquired in 1940 by the US military. This number was more aircraft than the USA had built since 1903 and the first flight of the Wright brothers, and was selected arbitrarily, not based on any plan or study. Roosevelt did this to shake up the US public by giving them an idea of what scale of production would be needed in the future if the war in Europe expanded, but also to stimulate his own military leaders who were still basing procurement on existing infrastructure and needed to begin thinking beyond that (P.A. Sammons).

US State Department recommends US citizens in England leave for neutral Eire.

In evening British and French forces in Belgium, outflanked by the German advance from the Ardennes, begin to retreat to west of Brussels (Polsson).

- 16 85 Sqn. Hurricane I L1641 shot down in France killing **F/O A.B. Angus DFC RAF (Can.)**, one of Canada's first aces of the war. [CWGC confirms date, TSGNO says 17th]
- 16 615 Sqn. Hurricane I N2335 shot down over France, **F/L L.T.W. Thornley RAF (Can.)** missing.
- 16 615 Sqn. Hurricane flown by **P/O R.D. Grassick RAF (Can.)** (attached from 242 (Canadian) Sqn.) attacked a Blenheim IV N6168 TR-A in error which crash landed, **AC2 D.J. Pitcher RAF** slightly injured, **F/L G.V. Smithers RAF** and **Sgt R. Tull RAF** safe (discussion page www.rafcommands.com).

16-17 Bomber Command sent 12 bombers to attack targets in the Ruhr and 9 to attack communications behind the front, 1 lost (BC War

Diary).

Friday

**17 German forces enter Brussels (CJCA headline) [in evening (Polsson)].
Belgian government moved from Brussels to Ostend.**

German forces break through French defence lines on a 62 mile front from Sedan. French tanks are used in small detached units supporting infantry where despite their superior guns and armour they are overwhelmed by German tanks and anti-tank guns, leaving the French infantry exposed. Having broken through, the German units then rely on their speed on roads to keep Allied units from forming an effective defence.

Colonel Charles de Gaulle, a student of armoured warfare whose books on the subject had been studied in Germany (A.J. Simpson et al), leads a successful defence by tanks at Montcornet, but is then engaged by Ju 87 dive bombers which hold him in place, and was then forced to withdraw to avoid being outflanked by German tanks (wikipedia).

17 82 Sqn. loses 11 of 12 Blenheim aircraft on a single operation attacking a panzer formation in France. Planned fighter escort did not meet with the bombers, which flew into unexpectedly strong flak defences at the target and then were attacked by enemy fighters, Blenheim IV L9210 UX-O was one of these P/O J.J. Grierson RAF (Can.), Sgt J.W. Paul RAF and AC2 (WAG) J.H. Patterson RAF killed. Total losses were 22 airmen killed or missing, 4 PoW, 2 evaders, and 9 safe, one injured. Only 1 Blenheim returned and it was written off due to damage. (Bowyer).

17 #1 Air Navigation School, Trenton, Ontario Norseman IV.W #678 crashed near Grafton, Ontario on a night navigation exercise, killing F/O G.E. Auld, F/L H.B. Jasper, wireless mechanic AC2 J.R. Kean and F/O J.E. Pidcock.

17-18 RAF bombers attack oil targets in Hamburg, Bremen and Cologne with 78 bombers, while a further 52 were attacking communications behind the German advance in Belgium, a total of 130 sorties without loss (BC War Diary). At Bremen 10 Sqn. commanding officer W/C W.E. Staton MC DFC RAF, a veteran of the First World War, was responsible for an innovation of dropping flares over the target from a Whitley to identify the

aiming points. This practice of using selected crews to identify and illuminate targets became a standard practice of 10 Sqn. (R. Williams). W.R. Chorley notes this as one of the seminal ideas that evolved into the Pathfinder Force in 1942.

Saturday

18 French PM Reynaud makes an address to the French Nation, "The situation is serious but certainly not desperate"; he also shuffles the French Cabinet, appointing as Vice President WWI war hero Marshal Henri Phillippe Pétain, then serving as Ambassador to Nationalist Spain.

Advancing German forces continue to sweep towards the Channel Ports to cut off British Army. In Belgium the port of Antwerp is occupied by German units (D. Sommerville). The RAF lost 3 Blenheims attacking German positions on this day (BC War Diary).

British troops in Egypt move to reinforce Libyan border (Polsson). The border security was at this time the responsibility of the Egyptian Army Frontier Force (<http://homepages.force9.net/rothwell/Egypt.htm>).

- 18 206 Sqn. Hudson I N7400 lost on an attack on Hamburg, **AC1(AG) J.L. Durant RAF (Can.)**, F/O G.D.O.L. Hutchesson RAF, P/O A. Bouwens RAF and Cpl (AG) R.E. Gumbrill RAF missing.
- 18 235 Sqn. Blenheim IV L9395 was one of several aircraft on a trawler protection patrol which was attacked in error by RAF fighters. It is possible this aircraft was shot down by one of them, **P/O C.S. Robinson RAF (Can.)**, Sgt D.V. Moseley RAF and LAC (WAG) A.E. Waddington missing.
- 18 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I L1665 crashed after combat over France with Bf 110 aircraft, **P/O R.H. Wiens RAF (Can.)** injured.
- 18 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I N2320 shot down over France by Bf 110 aircraft, **P/O M.K. Brown RAF (Can.)** bailed out, wounded.
- 18 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I L1922 shot down over France by Bf 110 aircraft, **F/O L.E. Chambers RAF (Can.)** bailed out injured, was taken PoW the next day in hospital with burns and a broken back. In 1945 he was part of a PoW column being marched to a new location and came down with appendicitis. Fortunately he was near a German Army base where he was operated on and survived (Allison &

Hayward).

- 18 253 Sqn Hurricane, **F/L H.T. Anderson RAF (Can.)**, damaged a Do 17 over France (Marks www.rafcommands.com). See May 19, below.
- 18 504 Sqn. Hurricane I L1944 shot down over France by Bf 109 aircraft, **P/O R.J. Renison RAF (Can.)** PoW.
- 18 601 Sqn. Hurricane, **F/O J.W. Aitken RAF (Can.)** claimed 2 He 111 shot down (Allison & Hayward).
- 18 607 Sqn. Hurricane I P2536 AF-R shot down over France, **F/O R.F. Weatherill RAF (Can.)** killed. F/O Weatherill was credited with 5 victories.

18-19 Bomber Command sent 60 aircraft to attack oil refineries and railways in Germany and communications targets in Belgium with 1 loss (BC War Diaries)

- 18-19 77 Sqn. Whitley V N1388 KN-R shot down by a Bf 109 off the coast of Holland, **F/L G.L. Raphael MiD RAF (Can.)**, P/O R.P. Payne RAF, Sgt Prescott RAF, LAC(AG) Storey RAF and AC1(AG) Parkes RAF picked up by a destroyer, *HMS Javelin*. F/L Raphael had flown NICKEL sorties to Germany and Poland in 1939, and bombing sorties to Norway in 1940. He returned to operations and flew operations to Italy and Germany before transferring to night fighters. See April 10, 1945.

Sunday

19 General Weygand appointed Supreme Commander of Allied armies in France.

Losses to RAF Blenheim units making daylight attacks mean AASF Battle squadrons are forced to return to making daylight attacks in support of Allied units fighting on the coast. Despite a fighter escort 6 of 33 Battles are lost (S. Shail).

In the United States Charles Lindbergh makes another nationwide radio speech in favour of isolationist policies and refuting the budget requests of President Roosevelt, saying that if the USA refuses to arm for war it will be left in peace (wikipedia).

That evening Churchill makes his first address as Prime Minister on radio to the public (A. McCarten).

- 19 4 Sqn., two Lysander aircraft lost in France, shot down while practicing

circuits by Bf 109 fighters, LAC (AG) C. Butterill RAF (Can.), F/O L.J. Oldacres RAF, P/O J.A. Plumb RAF and LAC (AG) R.J. Thornton RAF killed (J. Leclercq www.rafcommands.com).

- 19 145 Sqn Hurricane I N2598 shot down over France on a patrol to Arras, P/O K.R. Lucas RAF (Can.) killed.
- 19 253 Sqn Hurricane I L1674 shot down over France, F/L H.T. Anderson RAF (Can.) killed.
- 19 601 Sqn. Hurricane F/O J.W. Aitken RAF (Can.) claims 4 more enemy bombers shot down (Allison & Hayward).

19-20 Bomber Command had 78 aircraft over France, Belgium and Germany attacking communications and industrial targets, with 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

- 19-20 102 Sqn. Whitley V N1376 DY-O hit by flak over Germany and abandoned, P/O J.T. Glover RAF (Can.), F/S E.L.G. Hall RAF, Sgt D.L. Dick RAF, LAC (AG) J. McCutcheon DFM RAF and AC2 (AG) A. Murray RAF taken PoW (Marcxman78 www.rafcommands.com). F/S Hall was later awarded an MBE for his activities while a prisoner. (see Allison & Hayward)

Monday

20 Decision to raise a 3rd Division of the Canadian Army (CJCA headline).

German forces from the Ardennes reach the French coast near Abbeville between Dunkirk and Calais, cutting off British and French forces to the north (Oxford, D. Sommerville).

The advancing German formations moving towards the British army in northern France were attacked by 47 Blenheims, this time with effective fighter escort, no losses (BC War Diary).

Caught up in events and unable to assist in the retreat, the light aircraft and staff of the artillery spotting D Flight are withdrawn to England (J. Moss). See Feb. 27, 1942.

With the information provided by Poland the decryption of German Luftwaffe ENIGMA signals begins on a regular basis in England, although it would often take weeks to re-establish decryption between cipher changes, and selecting the important messages to de-code was a guessing game. Although unable to influence

the present campaigns it provided very useful and factual information on the German military. For example, it gave the RAF the first reliable numbers of Luftwaffe aircraft in service, considerably less than what German propaganda had reported in the previous 5 years (Oxford).

British counter intelligence agents arrest a coding clerk from the US Embassy in London who had been copying secret telegrams between Churchill and President Roosevelt. These messages on co-operation between the US and Royal navies, if made public, might have resulted in Roosevelt losing the election in November (wikipedia).

Royal Navy begins assembly of small craft and transports manned largely by civilian volunteers in southern England in case an evacuation by sea of British forces is required (F.K. Mason). At this time the BEF were to move south to meet an expected French move north, and this group of boats was intended to rescue units cut-off from the main force, not the force itself (LH). See May 24 & 26, below.

France purchases 38 used Stinson 105 aircraft in the USA for use as artillery spotters (Butler & Hagedorn). See June 3, below.

In Malta volunteers are requested to join the Malta Volunteer Defence Force (Canwell & Sutherland).

Concentration camp at Auschwitz-Berkenau opens (wikipedia).

Hockey player Stan Mikita born in the Slovak Republic (wikipedia).

20 248 Sqn. Blenheim IV P4837 collided in air with 42 Sqn. Beaufort L9455(?) on a training flight and crashed off the English coast, P/O S.G. Tatar RAF (Can.) and P/O A.E.Q. Bourgeois RAF (NZ) missing. P/O Tatar was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer). [L9455 was a Blenheim.]

20-21 RAF sends over 90 bombers of all types to attack tactical targets in Northern France at night, in an attempt to avoid high losses in daylight, 4 were lost (BC War Diary). Battles of the AASF are also making night attacks over German rear areas (S. Shail).

Tuesday

21 British Expeditionary Force infantry and tank units attack German

forces southwest of Arras, inflicting heavy casualties on troops under General Erwin Rommel before their tanks are stopped by massed artillery. Germans lose 387 men, 4 times the total of all their casualties in France since May 10. This attack may have influenced Hitler to order the halt to regroup on the 24th (Polsson).

The RAF had 61 Blenheims attacking advancing German formations in France, losing 3 (BC War Diary).

Invasion of Norway, reconstituted 263 Sqn. flies Gladiators from HMS Furious to a newly built and properly defended airfield at Bardufoss in Norway. Some aircraft were unable to locate the airfield in poor weather and managed to re-land on the aircraft carrier, two others crashed (A. Byford, FE).

Due to the situation in France a decision was made on this date that the continued defence of Norway had to be abandoned (FE). See May 24, below.

Advance party of #112 (AC) Sqn. RCAF departs for England.

In the USA President Roosevelt authorizes wiretapping of "persons suspected of subversive activities" (Oxford).

- 21 16 Sqn. Lysander attacked by German fighters over France, P/O P.G. Dexter RAF (Can.) outmanoeuvred them for over half an hour, shooting down one himself and a second by his gunner, before returning his badly damaged aircraft to his base. This resulted in the award of a DFC (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com).

21-22 RAF sends 124 bombers to attack railway targets in Germany, losing 5 (BC War Diary).

- 21-22 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic L7803 shot down attacking German troop concentrations in the Ardennes region of France, F/O J.P. Dyer DFC RAF (Can.), F/O O.L. Williams RAF, Sgt J.H. Lawrenson RAF, AC1 (AG) E. Morton RAF, AC1 (AG) S.C. Ogilvie RAF and LAC (AG) C.R.A. Lovejoy RAF killed. F/O Dyer was awarded his DFC for his actions Dec. 14, 1939 when he was flying one of 12 Wellington aircraft on a daylight reconnaissance of the German coast in search of reported naval units.

- 21-22 115 Sqn. Wellington Ic R3152 KO-J lost over France, P/O D.W. Morris

RAF (Can.), Sgt F.A.G. Lowe RAF, Sgt F. Williams RAF, LAC (AG) H.G. Griffin RAF, AC2 (AG) T. Kennedy RAF and AC2 (AG) A. Robinson RAF killed.

Wednesday

22 Honourable C.G. Powers KC MC appointed first Minister of National Defence for Air in Ottawa.

Churchill flies again to Paris to meet with PM Reynaud and the new Allied Supreme Commander General Weygand, who assures him French and British troops in Dunkirk and Calais can hold these ports against German attacks (A. McCarten).

German Panzers head north along coast from Abbeville (Polsson).

RAF had 51 Blenheims engaged in attacking German columns on this day with the loss of 3 (BC War Diary). Battles of the AASF made a dawn attack on German tanks, 15 were sent, and 9 bombed without loss, but failed to destroy any armoured vehicles (S. Shail).

In England Parliament passes Emergency Powers Act, affecting rights of citizens and putting wages, profits, working conditions, the banking system and the munitions industry under direct Government control (D. Sommerville, wikipedia).

- 22 16 Sqn. Lysander was attacking German vehicles near Boulogne, France, and was hit by flak that shot away its aileron controls. Despite the loss of control the pilot, P/O P.W.A. Dudgeon RAF (Can.), managed to return and land safely. This resulted in the award of a DFC (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com).
- 22 22 Sqn. Beaufort I L4518 OA-S crashed making a forced landing after an engine failure on a training flight, P/O W.D.G. McCaw RAF (Can.) injured. See June 2, 1941.
- 22 107 Sqn. Blenheim IV P4925 was hit by flak attacking German armour formations in France and lost an engine. Returning to England the second engine failed over the Channel and the aircraft ditched, P/O J.A. Miller RAF (Can.) and Sgt R.J. Saunders RAF were injured, LAC (WAG) W. Stokell RAF safe. P/O Miller was later a pilot with Trans-Canada Airlines (see Allison & Hayward).

22-23 Bomber Command had 47 bombers attacking railway bridges and roads in Holland, Belgium and France, as well a force of 35 Hampdens was sent to attack an oil refinery in eastern Germany. This was recalled, but one bomber missed the message and completed the operation. Total sorties were 82 without loss (BC War Diary). The AASF also sent 26 Battles, but 9 returned early due to bad weather, the others made attacks with no visible result in the poor visibility, but no losses (S. Shail).

Thursday

23 German forces take Boulogne, lay siege to Calais (Polsson). RN destroyers evacuate over 4,000 soldiers from Boulogne which had been landed there to hold the port. At Calais British and German troops are fighting in close contact (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). These actions delay the German advance, allowing defences of the port of Dunkirk to be strengthened (A. Beevor).

The RAF sent 27 Blenheims to attack German positions in France, but only 16 managed to bomb in bad weather, 3 lost (BC War Diary). At least 10 Battle bombers from the AASF attacked German vehicles just after dawn, destroying several without loss (S. Shail).

Invasion of Norway, German reinforcements were dropped into Narvik by aircraft (FE).

S/L F.M. Gobeil RCAF on exchange to the RAF and commanding 242 (Canadian) Sqn. becomes first member of the RCAF in fighter combat when he attacks a Bf 109 near Berek, France (CCMA).

In England arrests are made under the Emergency Powers Act, including Sir Oswald Mosley, head of the British Union of Fascists and a Member of Parliament (D. Sommerville).

Proclamation by the Newfoundland Commission of Government appeals for skilled tradesmen to volunteer for ground duties in the RAF. This request faces strong competition for recruitment of Newfoundlanders for the Royal Navy and Royal Artillery (www.heritage.nf.ca).

23 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2730 shot down by Bf 109s over northern France, P/O G.A. Madore RAF (Can.) killed.

- 23 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2809 lost in France, **F/O J.W. Graafstra RAF (Can.)** killed.
- 23 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2550 shot down by Bf 109s over France, **P/O J. Benzie RAF (Can.)** bailing out wounded.
- 23 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I shot down by Bf 109s over France, **P/O J.B. Smiley RAF (Can.)** bailing out, wounded and taken PoW. P/O Smiley was later involved in the Great Escape (March 1944).
- 23 242 (Canadian) Sqn. **S/L F.M. Gobeil** was credited with a Bf 109 probably destroyed over France, the first victory claimed by an RCAF pilot.

23-24 RAF Bomber Command attacks tactical railway targets in the battle front with 122 aircraft, 3 lost (BC War Diary). Over 30 AASF Battles also operated in the fighting area, 1 lost and 1 crashed on return (S. Shail).

23-24 58 Sqn. crew in a borrowed 78 Sqn. Whitley V N1361 EY-F hit attacking a German armoured formation in the Ardennes and crashed killing the pilot, **F/L I. McLaren MiD RAF (Can.)**. The rest of the crew, Sgt J.R. Mirfin RAF, Sgt J. Buckfield RAF, LAC (AG) J. Spencer RAF and AC1 (AG) H. Wilkinson RAF PoW.

23-24 88 Sqn. Battle I P2356 lost attacking targets inside Germany, air gunner **AC2 M. Whelan RAF (Can.)**, P/O A.E. Wickham RAF and Sgt E. Hibbert RAF killed (S. Shail).

Friday

24 Responding to the desperate need for escort ships RCN destroyers HMCS Restigouche, St. Laurent, Skeena and Fraser depart for England. (This represents 2/3 of Canada's destroyer fleet, and all of the modern units capable of fleet operations).

Considering that England might be forced to surrender, around this time President Roosevelt contacts **PM Mackenzie King about the implications of the Royal Navy being based in Canada (A. Beevor).**

Calais is surrounded (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). The RAF sent 69 Blenheims to attack German positions surrounding the British force trapped in Calais, no losses (BC War Diary). A force of RN cruisers and destroyers are giving fire support to the besieged troops (D. Sommerville).

As German armoured units approach the lowlands of the coast, where marshy ground complicates the use of tanks, Hitler orders them to halt within artillery range of Dunkirk and orders the destruction of the trapped Allied forces by shelling and Luftwaffe bombing. In the port French soldiers begin to turn it into a stronghold unaware that the BEF anticipates an evacuation. First of 28,000 non-combat soldiers sent back to England (Oxford).

This is considered one of the turning points of the war, as the defences of Dunkirk might have been overwhelmed if the German armoured units had not been ordered to stop. On the other hand the men and vehicles needed rest and maintenance, the British Army had already shown it was able to inflict heavy casualties on armoured attacks when it chose, and the possibility of a quick sea evacuation may not have been appreciated by Hitler and his generals, to whom the sea would be considered an impassible obstacle to a military force.

Invasion of Norway, Allied Expeditionary force leaves Norway except for the combined operation to capture Narvik (Polsson). Further German reinforcements are dropped into the Narvik region, and ammunition is airlifted in by flying boat.

Bomb and machine gun attack on Leon Trotsky by Soviet agents in Mexico cause extremely heavy damage to the room he and his wife are sleeping in, but they survive with only slight injuries (wikipedia).

- 24 74 Sqn. Spitfire, F/O A.F. Wilson RAF (Can.) wounded near Dunkirk (Allison & Hayward).
- 24 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I's P3266 and P3272 collided and crashed in the Channel while on a patrol over the French coast, P/O R.L. Hill RAF (Can.) missing in P3266 and P/O J.W. Mitchell RAF (Can.) missing in P3272. [TSGNO states P/O Hill lost on May 28, CWGC confirms 24th]
- 24 RCAF Station Trenton, Harvard I #1347 struck a wind direction indicator while practicing night flying, killing F/L H.R. McBurney, Sgt A. Cheesman safe (Bart FM Droog www.rafcommands.com).

24-25 Communications targets behind the German front were attacked by 59 bombers without loss (BC War Diary). Over 30 AASF Battles

also operated without loss (S. Shail).

German bombers make scattered attacks on towns in England, injuring 8 civilians (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Saturday

25 British Commander of the BEF General John Gort cancels attacks to the south of Dunkirk pocket and orders a fall back to the coast for evacuation (Polsson). The area of beaches on the border of France and Belgium from Dunkirk in the west to Nieuport in the east is held by British and French forces.

The RAF supports the withdrawal with 42 Blenheim attacks on bridges and troop columns, losing 4 (BC War Diary). A German column was reported caught in a road jam, but an operation by 12 AASF Battles failed to find it and attacked other targets with 1 loss (S. Shail).

In Calais an attack on British soldiers in the Citadel is repulsed. Fire support from Royal Navy continues, 1 destroyer lost (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Invasion of Norway, Reinforcement of German forces in Narvik continues by dropping soldiers by parachute from transports.

242 (Canadian) Sqn., S/L F.M. Gobeil claims a Bf 110 shot down near Menin, Belgium, the first confirmed RCAF claim of the war (RCAF Sqns.). See #126 Wing entry May 4, 1945.

258 Sqn., P/O (?) H.P. Duval RAF (Can.) shot down over France "in late May", but managed to evade and return to England, where he was awarded an MiD (T. Kelly who states this occurred in July). See April 27, 1942.

EFTS opens at Belvedere, South Rhodesia, to train pilots for the RAF (S. Shail).

25 1 Sqn. Hurricane I P2880 was hit by ground fire over the battle zone in France, F/L D.S. Thom RAF (Can.) PoW (Allison & Hayward, P. Caygill).

25 263 Sqn. Gladiators flown by F/O P.H. Purdy RAF (Can.) and Sgt H.H. Kitchener RAF intercept and shoot down a 4-engined patrol plane that was attacking a destroyer in the Narvik region in Norway (FE).

25-26 Bomber Command attempted to disrupt communications between the advancing German front and its bases in Germany with 103 bombers, 3 losses (BC War Diary). About 30 Battle bombers were sent out on this night, but only half managed to bomb, others found no targets while a number were unable to bomb due to technical faults, a growing problem as the campaign continued. One Battle did not return (S. Shail).

Luftwaffe bombers laying mines off of English southern ports (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

25-26 88 Sqn. Battle I L5467 lost in the battle area of the Ardennes in France, Sgt R.W. Butler RAF (Can.), P/O C.C.R. Anderson RAF and Sgt E. Wilks killed.

Sunday

26 Churchill meets with Reynaud in France (CJCA headline).

Hitler lifts the halt order on Dunkirk, issues orders to the Luftwaffe to plan to attack targets in England, focusing on food supplies, public services and the aircraft industry (Polsson).

Calais Citadel under heavy air and ground attack, forced to surrender (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

RAF Blenheims flew 34 sorties in support of the troops now surrounded at Dunkirk, without loss (BC War Diary). Twenty AASF Battles with fighter escort were sent to bomb a suspected Luftwaffe headquarters which was attacked in a rainstorm, hits and near misses being noted, 2 bombers lost (S. Shail).

King George called for a National Day of Prayer in England for this date. Millions heeded this and attended services throughout the country.

Operation DYNAMO, evacuation of Dunkirk, begins in evening. Weather is sometimes cloudy, which hampers German air attacks, and the sea remains calm, helping small boats (Oxford).

Invasion of Norway, 263 Sqn. Gladiators at Bardufoss, Norway are reinforced by 46 Sqn. with Hurricanes, also flying off HMS Furious. With Norwegian organized spotters and an effective

communication network the Allied forces in Norway for the first time had an effective counter to German air superiority (A. Byford). German paratroops continue to be dropped into Narvik (FE).

Mussolini meets with his military leaders and orders them to begin planning for an invasion of France in early June notwithstanding their view that Italy is not ready for a war, saying "I need several thousand dead to be able to take my place at the peace table" (Oxford, wikipedia).

British Cabinet meets to discuss on what terms it might consider signing a peace treaty with Germany (R. Milton). See May 27, below.

First free flight of the Sikorsky VS-300 helicopter (wikipedia).

#115 (F) Sqn. RCAF, Montreal, Quebec, disbanded and personnel become part of #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF for departure to England (RCAF Sqns.).

- 26 1 Sqn. Hurricane damaged by flak and crash landed in France, P/O R.H. Dibnah RAF (Can.) wounded. He returned to England and fought in the Battle of Britain with 1 and 242 (Canadian) Squadrons (Allison & Hayward, P. Caygill).
- 26 17 Sqn Hurricane I shot down over the Channel, F/L C.F.G. Adye, RAF (Can.) bailed out, missing.
- 26 263 Sqn. Gladiator fighters flown by F/L A.T. Williams RAF (Can.) and Sgt G.S. Milligan RAF shoot down a Do 17F attacking airfields in the Narvik region in Norway, while P/O P.H. Purdy RAF (Can.) and P/O M.A. Bentley RAF broke up attacks on naval ships. The cruiser *HMS Curlew*, the only ship in the Allied fleet equipped with radar, was sunk however (FE).

26-27 Bomber Command sends 43 bombers over Holland, France and Belgium to disrupt German communications without loss (BC War Diary). Only 4 AASF Battles took off in bad weather and only 1 bombed, no losses (S. Shail).

Monday

27 Evacuation of BEF troops from Dunkirk begins, German Army units begin to advance on Dunkirk.

King Leopold decides to cease resistance to German army in Belgium, warns France of decision (Polsson).

At the village of Le Paradis in France 97 British soldiers who defended their position against a German SS unit until they ran out of ammunition and then surrendered are murdered, 2 survived (wikipedia). See May 28, below.

A flight of 12 Lysanders with 6 Hawker Hectors in support crossed the Channel to Calais to resupply the garrison there, unaware they had surrendered. Three Lysanders were shot down with the loss of 5 RAF and 1 RAF (NZ) (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com) and 2 Hectors as well (wikipedia, losses unstated). **P/O A.L. Edy RAF (Can.), 613 Sqn. (Hectors), was awarded a DFC for his part in this flight and earlier bombing support for the defence of Calais (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com). See December 12, below.**

RAF Blenheims support the surrounded soldiers at Dunkirk with 48 sorties, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Invasion of Norway, The town of Bodo in Norway is destroyed by fires caused by a German bombing attack.

In Malta emergency hospitals are set up and a nightly curfew established as the island mobilizes against a possible attack by Italy (Canwell & Sutherland).

British Cabinet discussion of peace options decide that England would not offer to surrender, nor give up it's navy or reduce it's defences, but if Germany offered to negotiate England might give up Gibraltar, Malta and control of the Suez Canal to Italy, and the former German colonies of Somaliland, Kenya and Uganda to Germany. However it was decided to wait to see how events unfolded in the next few months before taking any diplomatic action to begin talks with Germany and, potentially, Italy (R. Milton). See September 5, below.

In the USA President Roosevelt gives a speech on the radio rejecting Lindbergh's statements, saying the country needs a strong military to deter aggression (a big dog beside a "No Trespassing" sign is how he put it) (wikipedia).

#1 Air Observer School (AOS) opens at Malton, Ontario
(<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

27-28 Bomber Command attacked oil and rail targets in Germany, as well as communications in the German rear areas, with 120 bombers, no losses (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 36 Battles to attack rail yards and airfields in France which caused several fires without loss (S. Shail).

27-28 10 Sqn. Whitley V, F/O W.H. Nelson RAF (Can.), was struck by lightning several times on a sortie to Germany and forced to return early with a fused radio (H.A. Halliday). See July 20, below.

Tuesday

28 Belgium surrenders. RAF bombers begin to attack German positions around Dunkirk by day and night, 48 Blenheims were sent with 1 loss (BC War Diary). French destroyers and other ships begin assisting in the evacuation (D. Sommerville). The AASF sent 12 Battles to attack German armour, 10 found only scattered units to bomb, one aircraft force landed and abandoned due to damage (S. Shail). Fighters from England were making patrols over the evacuation but with few Squadrons remaining in England plus the long range (for fighters of this period) it was straining the resources of Fighter Command (A. McCarten).

For the second time in two days British and French soldiers who held their position against SS soldiers and surrendered after running out of ammunition are massacred by their captors, killing 89 at Wormhoudt in France.

Invasion of Norway, French and Polish troops attack Narvik and capture the port, forcing Germans out towards neutral Sweden, where they return to Germany (Polsson). Allies begin destruction of iron ore shipping facilities.

28 16 Sqn. Lysander II P1720 lost in France, F/L W.R. Clapham RAF (Can.) and Sgt R.E. Brown RAF killed (H. Welting and J. Leclercq at www.rafcommands.com).

28 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I L1746 shot down, P/O D.F. Jones RAF (Can.) killed.

28 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I N2651 shot down on a patrol by Bf 109s, P/O A.H. Deacon RAF (Can.) PoW.

- 28 263 Sqn. Gladiator, **F/L A.T. Williams RAF (Can.)** shot down a He 111 attacking naval ships off Narvik (FE).
- 28 264 Sqn. Defiant I L7007 shot down over Dunkirk, France, **P/O J.E. Hatfield RAF (Can.)** and his pilot **P/O A. MacLeod RAF** killed. P/O Hatfield had evaded after being shot down in Holland May 13, above. [TSGNO says lost on 25th, CWGC confirms 28]
- 28 264 Sqn. Defiant I L6959 shot down over Dunkirk, **P/O H. Scott RAF (Can.)** and **F/L E.H. Whitehouse RAF** killed.

28-29 Night attacks on the German positions around Dunkirk were made by 47 Wellington and Whitley bombers with 1 loss (BC War Diary). Most Battle sorties were cancelled by weather, but 17 took off, only 6 managed to bomb, no losses (S. Shail).

Wednesday

29 Canadian Government passes \$700 million war appropriations bill, war effort stepped up.

By day 51 Blenheims made attacks on the German positions surrounding Dunkirk in deteriorating weather conditions, no losses (BC War Diary). But Coastal Command fighter Blenheim IVF aircraft of 235 Sqn. were intercepted by Bf 109 fighters over the harbour and lost 3 Blenheims with 2 crews (B. Dunnell & D. Nicholas, Over the Hostile Coast, Aeroplane Monthly, June 2018).

Defiant two-seat fighters in their first combat claim 37 kills (actually 14) over Dunkirk, which seems to justify the development of the turret armed fighter. This success was attributed to German fighters identifying the Defiants as Hurricanes, which it closely resembled, but they soon learned the difference and the slower less manoeuvrable Defiants became easy prey to the Bf 109 as they learned how to avoid it's turrets field of fire.

Three Allied destroyers are sunk, and a further 7 are damaged by bombing and U-boats, plus 15 evacuation ships sunk off Dunkirk (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Advance party of #112 (AC) Sqn. arrives in England.

First flight of the Vought XF4U-1 Corsair (wikipedia).

- 29 263 Sqn. Gladiators engaged in strafing ground targets in Norway, 22

sorties were flown. Among the pilots making these attacks were F/L A.T. Williams RAF (Can.) and P/O I.F. McDermott RAF (Can.) (H.A. Halliday). See Nov. 1, 1943.

- 29 264 Sqn. Defiant I L6957 damaged by a Bf 110 over France, air gunner Sgt E.J. Jones RAF (Can.) bailed out and killed, aircraft returned safely with pilot P/O S.H.S. Kay RAF safe. [FCL identifies Sgt Jones as a Canadian, CWGC confirms, not in TSGNO].

29-30 In bad weather 15 Wellingtons attacked positions surrounding Dunkirk without loss, but on return to England 4 could not land due to the weather and were abandoned (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 9 Battles, but only 6 bombed targets, 1 crashed on taking off (S. Shail).

- 29-30 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic P9241 abandoned over England, pilot P/O J.C. Young RAF attempted a forced landing but was killed. Wireless operator Sgt J.A. Francis RAF (Can.) caught his foot on something in the aircraft bailing out and hung from the aircraft until another crewman freed him, he suffered a broken bone in his foot, rest of crew safe (S. Bond).

Thursday

30 Positions around Dunkirk were supported by 68 Blenheim sorties, but in the poor weather only 48 managed to bomb, no losses (BC War Diary).

German air attacks on the beachhead at Dunkirk are light as they regroup to support the advance of their Army south into France (D. Sommerville). After several days of evacuating only British soldiers, French soldiers in Dunkirk are allowed to embark for England (Oxford).

Fascist leaders arrested (CJCA headline). The fascist Canadian Unity Party is banned under the War Measures Act and its leader **Adrien Arcand is charged with plotting to overthrow the state, is arrested and interned (wikipedia, www.schudak.de). After the war he was released and continued in politics, the National Unity Party surviving until 1965.**

In the belief that Italy would soon declare war #5 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Stranraer #914 QN-O flown by F/L L.J. Birchall dispatched from Dartmouth to Gaspe, Quebec, to monitor Italian freighters leaving

the St. Lawrence (F.M. McKee).

Hawker Hart light bomber re-enters service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA) as ground instructional airframes.

- 30 263 Sqn. Gladiators, including **F/L A.T. Williams RAF (Can.)**, engaged in attacking German troops advancing on Narvik (FE).
- 30 609 Sqn., **F/O G.D. Ayre RAF (Nfld.)** wounded over Dunkirk and was killed when his Spitfire Ia L1086 crashed as he was attempting to land in England. F/O Ayre was one of the pre-war Newfoundland pilots sponsored by the Anglo-Newfoundland Company and the Daily Mail newspaper (Halliday).

30-31 Bomber Command sent 28 Wellingtons to attack German positions surrounding Dunkirk, and 18 Hampdens to oil targets in Germany, 1 loss (BC War Diary). Only 5 AASF Battles took off, but only 1 bombed a target, 3 returned due to bad weather and 1 force landed (S. Shail).

Friday

31 Evacuation of soldiers from Dunkirk continues, over 68,000 landed in England on this day. Air fighting over the beaches is heavy as the RAF attempts to break up air attacks on the soldiers and ships (D. Sommerville).

The forces holding Dunkirk were supported by 93 Blenheim sorties without loss (BC War Diary). German E-boats torpedo and sink 2 French destroyers, 6 RN destroyers are damaged by bombing (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In heavy cloud 12 AASF Battles were sent to attack a forward Luftwaffe fighter base, but were unable to find it due to visibility, 7 bombed other targets without loss (S. Shail).

Churchill with members of the British War Cabinet fly to Paris to meet with their French counterparts (A. McCarten).

Sino-Japanese War, Japan announces it will begin daily bombing of the Nationalist capital of Chungking to break down Chinese resistance (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 31 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2732 shot down into the English Channel covering the evacuation of Dunkirk, **P/O G.M. Stewart RAF (Can.)**

missing.

31-1 During the night German positions surrounding Dunkirk were attacked by 33 Wellington bombers with the loss of 2 (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 32 Battles which inflicted damage on German rear areas without loss (S. Shail).

Summer, The RCMP Air Division Norseman CF-MPF was tasked to destroy gas caches on the coast of Hudson's Bay and in the Arctic, so they could not be used by German U-boats or aircraft (E.P. Gardiner).

In 1940 a novel, "The Ghost Plane" by Arthur Stringer, is published in the USA and Canada. In the adventure genre it focuses on the theft of a new float equipped bush plane (similar to a Beech 18 or Barkley-Grow) from Edmonton, Alberta, in the spring of 1940. It's pilot looks for it in the NWT all summer, finally tracking it down to a secret German operation mining pitchblende to be shipped by a freighter through the Northwest Passage to Germany for use in building an atomic bomb.

While not a realistic work this illustrates the public awareness of the possibility of such a device at the time, and also of the mining of uranium in Canada's North. Whether this novel had any bearing on the RCMP operation above is not known, but at least the Canadian Government was aware of the possibilities of German incursions into the North and was taking action. See October 23, 1943.

In 1942 the US military was concerned enough about air attack by a German force through Hudson Bay and James Bay into the industrial northwest US that a string of radar sites and anti-aircraft positions were built in Canada north of the US border, manned by US Army units. [Of note, fictional German U-boat incursions into Hudson's Bay and the Canadian Arctic were also portrayed in the movies "49th Parallel" (1941) and "Map of the Human Heart" (1992). In the former movie is also rare footage of RCAF Hudson and Digby aircraft making making air attacks.]

June 1940

With the threat of Italy entering the war the naval base at Gibraltar began

evacuating civilians and going to a full military status. Over 13,000 Gibraltarians were evacuated to Casablanca in early June (wikipedia). See July 3, below.

Due to the world situation and the fact that they have several year's supply of ore at Port Hope, mining of pitchblende at the Eldorado Mine at Port Radium on Great Bear Lake is discontinued, and the mine site is abandoned and allowed to fill with water. Ore in shipment to the Port Hope refinery is abandoned in transit. At about the same time and for similar reasons production of Uranium Oxide (U_3O_8) at the world's other major source in the Belgium Congo also ends, and 1,200 tons of concentrated ore previously shipped to the USA to open the market for this product is put into storage in New York City. See August, 1942. Production at the third known source in Czechoslovakia continued for the German atomic program.

In England the Cavity Magnetron was re-engineered for production and use in aircraft by British General Electric just 4 months after its development (Oxford). See discussion under September, below.

New RCAF ensign approved by the King. It features what would later become Canada's air force symbol, a red maple leaf on white inside a blue roundel.

During the month the RCAF changed its rules to allow foreign entrants to the Special Reserve to swear an "oath of obedience", rather than an "oath of allegiance" to the crown, to clear a legal hurdle for volunteers from the USA, where such an oath could result in loss of their citizenship (F.J. Hatch).

RCAF Flying Instructors School, Trenton, renamed Central Flying School (E.A. Johnson et al).

Arriving in England **George Beurling** applies to join the RAF, who welcome him, but require his birth certificate, which he has forgotten. Perhaps wary of involving his father he re-embarks as a deck hand to make his way back to Montreal (Nolan). See September, below.

At around this time Luftwaffe C-in-C Göring, angered at losses of German aircraft overflying neutral Switzerland, sends an undercover team to sabotage Swiss fighters, but they are

discovered and captured (Oxford).

Saturday

1 Finally realizing that the British and French forces trapped at Dunkirk are being evacuated large scale attacks on the ships there are made by the Luftwaffe, which break through defending fighter patrols (F.K. Mason). Three RN destroyers, one French destroyer and a passenger ship are sunk and others damaged by German bombing. As a result evacuation by daylight is suspended (Polsson, Oxford). Soldiers on the beaches feel that they have no support from the Air Force. The distance from English airfields limited the time fighters could spend in the area. As well air action was scattered all over the region and out to sea, not just over the beaches, which made it appear to be sparse. To provide more effective cover Hudson patrol aircraft from Coastal Command, with longer endurance and relatively high speed, were pressed into service to patrol over the evacuation zone and intercept German bombers (A. Hendrie). RAF Blenheims flew 56 sorties into the battle area around Dunkirk without loss (BC War Diary).

German bombers attack industrial targets in the Rhône valley in France (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>). German bombers are ranging as far south as Marseilles, where the British passenger liner Orford is sunk (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

French PM Reynaud promotes French armoured theoretician Col. Charles de Gaulle to General (Oxford).

French aircraft carrier Bearn with escort arrives in Halifax, NS, to deliver gold for the purchase of US armaments and receive US aircraft already purchased by France (G. Beauchamp).

South Africa signs an agreement with England for training SAAF and RAF members in the Union (S. Shail).

- 1 1 Sqn. Hurricane shot down over Dieppe, P/O J.A. Shepherd RAF (Can.) bailed out and safe (P. Caygill). See June 5, below.
- 1 53 Sqn. Blenheim IV was hit over France but managed to return to crash land in England, F/L A.C. Brown RAF (Can.) and his crew safe (Allison & Hayward). See June 2, below.
- 1 #1 Equipment Depot, Ottawa, Ontario, W/C F.J. Crossfield died of natural causes.

1-2 Bomber Command sent 65 bombers to targets in Germany, plus 16 Wellingtons attacking German positions around Dunkirk, without loss. Only 25 of the bombers over Germany managed to locate and bomb their targets (BC War Diary).

Sunday

2 At dawn the evacuation of soldiers from Dunkirk stops as ships retire (Oxford). Pressure on the defended perimeter (now held completely by French Army units) narrows the evacuation beach to two miles as they were pushed back into the town itself. In the evening the last British units are taken off, but poor orders and confusion leave French soldiers in place despite ships waiting to take them off (D. Sommerville). RAF Blenheims made 24 sorties in support without loss (BC War Diary).

Further German bombing raids on the Rhône Valley (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Invasion of Norway, Heavy German bombing of Allied troops and ships at Narvik, 46 Sqn. Hurricanes and 263 Sqn. Gladiators flying defensive patrols (FE).

Hitler visited France, where he went to the Canadian War Memorial at Vimy and toured the site. It is said he admired the memorial, both for its serenity and the preservation of the trenches there. Photographs of the tour were later published to refute stories in Canada that the German military had bombed the Memorial. After his visit he gave orders that the SS were to guard the Vimy Memorial to ensure it was not damaged, and instructed the army to deal harshly with any German soldier that damaged a memorial from the First War (wikipedia). Some memorials were damaged in fighting, and a very small number deemed insulting to Germany were destroyed, but Hitler respected the memorials to the war he had fought in, and even graves of Jewish German soldiers killed in the war were undisturbed (<http://theminiaturespage.com/boards/msg.mv?id=197088>).

First flight tests made of the Anti-G Suit developed by **Dr. W.R. Franks of the University of Toronto. This suit used water to compress the lower body of a pilot under G-stress, preventing the blood from being drawn to the lower extremities, thus allowing him to pull tight turns without blacking out, reducing stress and fatigue.**

This was developed for the RAF, RN, RCAF, USAAF and USN, and was first used operationally in 1942 (see Nov. 8, 1942). In this work Dr. Franks had developed the first Human Centrifuge, at #1 ITS in Toronto, used to test G-stress. In 1944 he was awarded an OBE for his work. His 'pool' of test subjects were RCAF recruits from #1 Manning Depot (letter, J.O. Cavanagh, Airforce, Vol. 13, #2, 1989).

- 2 53 Sqn. Blenheim IV hit a sand dune avoiding German flak near Dunkirk, the bomber was forced to ditch on the Goodwin Sands where F/L C.A. Brown RAF (Can.) and his crew were rescued (Allison & Hayward, 407 SH). This was the second crash landing for F/L Brown in 2 days. F/L Brown was awarded the DFC and was later the second commanding officer of 407 Squadron in 1942.
- 2 111 Sqn. Hurricane I L1564 shot down off the English coast, P/O R.R. Wilson RAF (Can.) bailed out and landed safe on land. See Aug. 11, below.
- 2 263 Sqn. Gladiators flown by F/L A.T. Williams RAF (Can.) and Sgt H.H. Kitchener RAF shoot down a He 111 and a Ju 87 attacking Narvik in Norway (FE).

2-3 Bomber Command sent 30 bombers to targets over Germany, while 16 Wellingtons supported the troops in Dunkirk, no losses (BC War Diary). After a night off due to weather the AASF sent 17 Battles on sorties in German rear areas which caused fires, without loss (S. Shail).

Monday

3 Invasion of Norway, Norwegian and Swedish ministers sign agreement to hand over Narvik to Swedish control.

Evacuation of Allied forces from Narvik begins (wikipedia).

German forces move on Paris (Polsson). Luftwaffe sends 300 bombers to attack Paris (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>). Bombers concentrate on airfields and aircraft factories, but 45 civilians are killed on the ground (wikipedia).

German Army units enter outskirts of Dunkirk. A final 18 Blenheims from Bomber Command made attacks in the area on this date, without loss (BC War Diary). In the evening RN ships return to Dunkirk to evacuate the French garrison there but are unable to

enter the port (Oxford). The AASF bomber force begins moving back farther into France as the German forces move south (S. Shail).

After several sorties shadowing departing Italian freighters #5 (BR) Sqn. detachment at Gaspé, Quebec returns to Dartmouth (F.M. McKee).

PM Churchill appeals to the USA for military equipment to make up England's losses in France. The US responded by releasing what they could, on the cash-and-carry basis, \$43 million dollars worth of arms were purchased by the end of June (LoN).

At Dartmouth RCAF personnel are tasked with disassembling Curtiss H-75 Hawk and Stinson 105 aircraft for loading on the Bearn, as well as receiving ex-USN SBC-4 biplane Helldiver dive bombers and Brewster B.339 (Buffalo) purchased by Belgium, also to be loaded on the carrier (G. Beauchamp; M. Peapell).

3-4 RAF attacks industrial and communications targets in Germany with 142 bombers, 1 lost and 1 crashed in England after flying into balloon cables (BC War Diary). Only 5 Battles operated over German rear areas, 4 bombed and the other had an equipment failure (S. Shail).

RN ships ordered back to Dunkirk and take off a final 27,000 French soldiers (Oxford). Over 40,000 French soldiers are captured there when the port is surrendered on June 5th (D. Sommerville).

Tuesday

4 Operation DYNAMO ends. Last of Allied forces evacuated from Dunkirk beaches arrive in England, a total of 338,000, including 120,000 French soldiers. Luftwaffe bombers sank 6 destroyers, 8 transport ships and over 200 British, French and Dutch small craft during the evacuation. Seas remained calm throughout under overcast skies, mild weather not seen in the Channel in a lifetime. This made embarkation from small craft possible while hindering air attacks. If this evacuation had failed, and had these soldiers been captured, Britain would have been forced to accept a peace with Germany (Oxford). But having the soldiers in Britain did not create an army. Virtually all their equipment was lost. The only completely equipped force of soldiers in England at this time was the 1st Division of the Canadian Army. See June

12 and 14 below.

The Royal Navy had suffered as well in this period and in Norway. Of 180 destroyers in service in home waters when the war began only 74 are still available, the rest have either been sunk or damaged (D. Sommerville).

The evacuation of Dunkirk saved England, but some in France believed this was at the cost of France, as the German Army was now free to turn south to Paris and Central France. Britain was, however, still committed to defending France, and (as outlined below) sent all its available equipped military forces, and only withdrew them after the French military advised they could **not stop the German advance. Most of the French soldiers withdrawn at Dunkirk also return to France, but also without equipment.**

Invasion of Norway, Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and repaired Admiral Hipper depart Kiel to attack Allied forces evacuating at Harsted, Norway.

Churchill makes his famous "we shall fight on the beaches" speech (Polsson), and states England will not fight a defensive war, but take the fight to Germany wherever possible. To this end he first discusses the formation of special attack units (Horn). He also notes RAF contribution to the success of the Dunkirk evacuation; the RAF lost 177 aircraft on these operations (Oxford).

Instructions to RAF Bomber Command state that the military definition of targets could be expanded to a broader degree than before, another step in the escalation of Bomber Commands aims (P. Gray).

242 (Canadian) Sqn. sent to France. Prior to this they had only sent aircraft on temporary duty. The ground crew are now flown to France (K. Stofer).

At Gander, Newfoundland, Digby #752 flown by **S/L Gordon lands with **AVM Croil, A/C Anderson, S/L Carsallen, Captain Fanning and Captain Evans**, where the passengers are then taken by train to St. John's for discussions about basing RCAF patrol aircraft at Gander (C.F. Warren et al).**

4 3 Sqn. **F/O A.R. Ball** RAF (Can.) died this day as a PoW after being shot

down in Hurricane I L1901, May 13, above.

- 4 59 Sqn. Blenheim hit by anti-aircraft fire and crash landed in England, Sgt C.C. Cleland RAF (Can.) safe (Allison & Hayward).

4-5 Bomber Command sent 57 bombers to attack targets in Germany, 1 lost (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 19 bombers over rear areas without loss (S. Shail).

French Air Force make attacks on Munich and Frankfurt in reply to the bombing of Paris (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

- 4-5 77 Sqn. Whitley V N1522 KN-G suffered an engine failure over Belgium and attempted to return to France but the crew was forced to bail out, AC1 (AG) D.V. Browne RAF (Can.), P/O A.C. Meigh RAF, Sgt W.G. Best RAF, Sgt M.A. Oliver RAF and LAC (AG) V.G. Allen RAF PoW.

Wednesday

- 5 Germans begin new offensive toward the south, which meets organized defences and heavy fighting as the French Army had been able to re-organize during the fighting at Dunkirk (wikipedia).**

Remaining French forces in Dunkirk surrender port.

RAF Blenheims are now supporting the French forces and remaining British soldiers in France. On this day 23 Blenheims attacked German forces advancing across the site of the 1916 Battle of the Somme, no losses (BC War Diary).

Sixteen organizations declared illegal in Canada (CJCA headline, www.schudak.de), including the Communist Party of Canada, the League for Peace and Democracy and many labour organizations, as well as pro-Fascist groups. Ironically these ideologically opposed groups are imprisoned together as enemies of the state, which led to several violent confrontations, most of which were ignored by their military guards (Repka).

In England detention of foreign nationals is equally harsh due to fears of a 'Fifth Column'. Anyone with connections to Germany, the USSR or states under their influence is detained under the Emergency Powers Act, including Jewish refugees, opponents to Fascism, and refugee scientists, many of whom wish to join the fight against Hitler's Germany. This lasts for several months

before better policies are put in place (D. Sommerville).

- 5 1 Sqn. Hurricane shot down over Dunkirk, **P/O J.A. Shepherd RAF (Can.)** killed. P/O Shepherd was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).
- 5 26 Sqn. Lysander N1211 lost in France, **Sgt R.D. Cochrane RAF (Can.)** and P/O D.G. Fevez RAF killed (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com).

5-6 Bomber Command sent 92 bombers to attack railway targets in Germany and German communications in the Somme region of France, as well as 6 Hampdens GARDENING off Denmark, a total of 98 sorties with 2 losses (BC War Diary). Fourteen Battles were sent to attack road convoys, 12 bombed without loss (S. Shail).

Luftwaffe night reconnaissance flights begin over Britain (Polsson).

Thursday

6 German armoured units are moving south along the coast towards the Seine River (D. Sommerville). There were 38 Blenheim sorties in France in support of British troops, 5 lost (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 9 Battles with fighter escort to attack road traffic, 8 bombed without loss despite the presence of German fighters (S. Shail).

Luftwaffe begins attacking British targets on England's east coast (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

Armed Merchant Cruiser Carinthia sunk by U-boat (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). These Armed Merchant Cruisers are fast ocean liners equipped with medium armament to supplant RN warships on patrols.

Italian merchant ships at sea are ordered to sail for Italian ports (wikipedia).

Expanding on his previous thoughts on special attack units Churchill proposes development of airborne forces similar to those used by Germany. At about the same time the Japanese also begin experiments in glider and parachute attacks (Polsson). Prior to the German development only the USSR had deployed airborne troops and developed gliders for military use, in the war these saw limited use in battle but the trained soldiers were available for commando type operations while the gliders were used to supply groups behind the lines rather than for assault (Oxford).

See January 18, 1942.

General de Gaulle appointed Under-Secretary of Defence for France (Oxford).

Planning for the new Canadian built Avro Anson, called the Mk. II, decides on the American Jacobs L6MB radial engine to replace the original Cheetah. As many Canadian or US produced items as possible are substituted for British equipment, resulting in setting up in Canada of production facilities for items like aircraft instruments, electrics, oxygen equipment, hydraulics and radios, built to Air Ministry specifications but using American and Canadian standard items (ie, screws, bolts and electrical components) and methods. Other improvements like hydraulically retracting wheels (which replace the original ones wound up by a hand crank) are also incorporated into the Anson II (Molson & Taylor).

6-7 Bomber Command sent 41 bombers to bomb German military targets in France, as well as 18 to bomb targets in Hamburg while an additional 6 attempted to place mines in the Elbe River under cover of the bombing. Only 2 of the GARDENING sorties succeeded, no losses (BC War Diary). The AASF had planned to send 24 Battles on night sorties, but 7 were prevented by German attacks on their airfields, no losses (S. Shail).

French bombers attack the BMW plant in Munich, producing aircraft engines.

Friday

7 Invasion of Norway, Quisling led government of Norway surrenders to Germany, loyal Norwegian government members leave for England (Polsson).

German army makes several breakthroughs in the French line of defence (wikipedia).

An operation of 22 AASF Battles was sent to attack German columns in the Somme region, 19 reached the area where 16 bombed targets, 3 were lost (S. Shail).

In France in the next week Blenheims flew 355 sorties in support of

retreating Allied forces, losing 23 (BC War Diary).

After lectures from FAA pilots, evacuating RAF fighter pilots from Bardufoss land their Hurricanes without training on the deck of the carrier HMS Glorious. They are followed by the Gladiator fighters.

#112 (AC) Sqn. RCAF departs Rockcliffe, Ontario for Halifax, NS and embarkation for England.

7 43 Sqn. Hurricane I L1847 FT-J shot down over France, F/O W.C. Wilkinson RAF (Can.) killed.

7-8 Escadrille B.5, French Aviation Navale (Naval Air Arm), long range Farman 233.4 aircraft F-ARIN 'Jules Verne' flies from Bordeaux through the Baltic and bombs Berlin, making a surprise approach from the North. This is the first time Berlin has been bombed (wikipedia).

The AASF had 16 Battles operating over the front on this night, 1 lost (S. Shail).

Bomber Command in the period from June 7-8 to the 10-11 flew 336 night bombing sorties and 23 GARDENING sorties, most in attempts to disrupt the advancing German forces, with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Saturday

8 Invasion of Norway, Last Allied soldiers evacuate Norway, Narvik re-occupied by German forces. This was achieved just as the German Navy began a large scale operation to cut off these Allied forces in Narvik from the sea (wikipedia). The destruction of the port and it's handling equipment prevented shipments of iron ore from Narvik until January of 1941 (FE).

At 1700 HMS Glorious and escorting destroyers Acasta and Ardent were intercepted by Scharnhorst, Gneisenau and Admiral Hipper group, Scharnhorst damaged by torpedos from Ardent, but all three RN ships are sunk with very heavy loss of life (Polsson et al). The aircraft carrier was not flying any patrols at the time due to the RAF fighters it had embarked. Coastal Command support was available but was not used to scout for this force as the Admiralty wished to keep the evacuation of Narvik secret (A.

Byford). A total of 1,460 RN, 41 RAF ground crew, 16 RAF and 2 RAF (Can.) pilots were lost from Glorious, 43 survived including 2 RAF (wikipedia). (See also loss of Prince of Wales and Repulse under Dec. 9, 1941, also lost when available air cover was not sought).

German armoured units cross the Seine River (wikipedia).

In France 23 Battle sorties with fighter escort were made against German road and rail targets, 4 lost (S. Shail).

Formation of small special attack groups, called 'Commandos', approved. First members recruited from the Independent Companies formed for use in Norway (Horn).

Official contract signed by France to pay for Curtiss SBC Helldiver biplane dive bombers released from USN stocks and already enroute to Halifax (Butler & Hagedorn). One of these crashed in Canada on it's delivery flight, date and details not known.

#1 (F) Sqn., bolstered with members of #115 (F) Sqn., and the rear party of #112 (AC) Sqn. RCAF depart Halifax for England equipped with mix of Canadian and UK built Hurricane fighters and Lysander aircraft.

8 263 Sqn. F/O P.H. Purdy DFC MiD RAF (Can.) and F/L A.T. Williams DFC RAF (Can.) among 18 RAF pilots lost at sea from *HMS Glorious*.

8-9 The AASF sent 21 Battles to attack bridges, choke points, road and rail targets without loss (S. Shail).

Sunday

9 Heavy fighting continues in France.

Norway falls to Germany, King Haakon VI flees to England. Scharnhorst and Gneisenau enter Trondheim for repairs, where they would be subject to several RAF attacks (R. McNeill).

Churchill meets General de Gaulle for the first time (Oxford).

9 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2767 shot down on a patrol over France, P/O D.G. MacQueen RAF (Can.) killed.

9 803 Sqn. FAA, *HMS Ark Royal*, Skuas flown by Sub Lt (A) R.E. Bartlett RN (Can.), Lt (A) D.C.E.F. Gibson, Pty Off (A) A.W. Theobald and their

crewmembers intercept an formation of He 111 bombers attacking the ships evacuating northern Norway and shoot down one of the bombers (FE). See June 13, below.

9-10 Communications targets in France were attacked by 18 Battle bombers without loss (S. Shail).

Monday

10 German forces are now advancing east and west of Paris. Preparations to evacuate British and French soldiers cut off in Le Havre begin (D. Sommerville). French government and military command leave Paris for Tours. At about this time ground crew of 242 (Canadian) Squadron are also ordered to evacuate to St. Nazaire (K. Stofer) while the surviving aircraft became one of several squadrons that returned to England via the Channel Islands (Cull, Lander & Weiss). During the day 30 Battle aircraft made attacks on bridges over the Seine River and German tanks, losing 1 and 1 damaged (S. Shail).

In the USA a committee investigating the use of turbine (jet) engines to power aircraft concludes that it is not feasible (F. Whittle). See July, 1941.

After an announcement by Mussolini at 18:00 Italy declared war on Allies beginning at midnight. Mussolini did this to seize the "historic moment" against the advice of his military and naval commanders, but he overruled them as Head of Government, Commander of the Armed Forces and both Minister of the Navy and of the Air Force, desiring only that Italian forces make a show so he could take part in dividing up French and English assets (Oxford). This lack of planning left one third of the Italian merchant marine (5th largest fleet in the world), like the Capo Noli (below), in foreign ports where they were either seized, scuttled or remained for the duration, a blow they never recovered from and which would affect the war in North Africa (Oxford).

The Italian Air Force (including Army, Navy and Colonial units) now numbered about 3,300 aircraft, but only about 2,000 of these were serviceable. The emphasis on manoeuvrable biplane fighters over high speed monoplane types had had an effect, and only 166 of the monoplane types were in service, all with low powered radial engines, and all slower than those of most other

air forces. An exception was its SM.79 bombers which were faster than any RAF fighter then based in the region except the Hurricane, of which there were only 4 in Egypt (M. Bechthold). Licence production of the German Daimler-Benz 601 inline engine was to have addressed this, but the program was behind schedule. The Italian Air Force had long range bombers but no long range fighters or night fighters. After its major commitment in Spain training of pilots was below even its own standards, and few had skills in instrument flying. A decision resulting from its experience in the Spanish Civil War that cannons were of limited use in combat left its fighters armed with 2 heavy machine guns as standard, and the Fascist propaganda ideal of the Hero imposing his Will against his enemies in the ideal of the lone fighter pilot defeating his opponents in single combat, had persisted despite Civil War experience (H.W. Neulen), leading to a lack of development in formation tactics. However, the Italian Air Force remained a potent force, outnumbering an RAF command in the Mediterranean equipped with obsolescent or obsolete aircraft which were not much better. It also specialized in long distance flights, see October 19 below, June 28, 1942 and May 23, 1943.

An immediate air and sea attack on Malta, which was anticipated, did not occur, and on Mussolini's orders no offensive action was made on the French-Italian border, where the Italian Air Force was forbidden to operate within 10 km of France. This was in part due to the completely unprepared state of the Italian military to enact its dictator's surprise decision, and also to prevent provoking bombing attacks on the industrial centre of Italy located in easy range of French airfields (H.W. Neulen). The naval base and airfields at Malta had only a fraction of the light and heavy anti-aircraft guns originally planned to be placed there, and only 4 Sea Gladiator fighters (in storage for RN use) are available for operations (Canwell & Sutherland). These are quickly assembled and used by RAF pilots.

Anti-Italian rioting broke out in England following Mussolini's announcement (wikipedia).

*Canada's Minister of Defence, **Norman Rogers**, was killed in a plane crash, see below.*

Egypt breaks diplomatic relations with Italy, but its Prime Minister Ali

Mahir refuses to declare war and orders Egyptian border guards not to provoke Italian forces on their border with Libya (Oxford). A force of 26 RAF Blenheims attack the Italian air base at El Adem, Libya, claiming 18 aircraft destroyed for the loss of 2 bombers and 2 force-landed in Egypt (D. Newton).

Canada declares war on Italy; Italian ships seized in the St. Lawrence (below) (CJCA headlines).

#5 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Stranraer #914, F/L L.J. Birchall, returns to Gaspé, Quebec, refuels and begins searching for the Italian freighter Capo Noli, which had departed Quebec City just prior to the Italian declaration of war. It located the ship near Rimouski, Quebec. As soon as the flying boat flew over the Capo Noli the Italian crew ran the ship aground on nearby Ile de Bic, set it on fire and took to their lifeboats. A radio message was sent out to the minesweeper HMCS Bras d'Or, also searching for the freighter, which quickly brought her to the scene where they rounded up the Italian crew, sent them back on board to put out the fires, and salvaged the ship. The Capo Noli was taken into the Canadian Merchant Marine as the SS Bic Island. She was sunk Oct. 28, 1942 by the U-224 as part of Convoy HX-212 with the loss of all her crew and the many survivors she had picked up from other ships (F.M. McKee). See also Oct. 19, below and April 4, 1942.

- 10 Air Force Headquarters Communications Flight, RCAF Station Rockcliffe, Hudson I #770 (possibly still marked as RAF N7360) crashed near Newtonville, Ontario, in bad weather on a flight to Toronto, killing radio operator AC1 O.D. Brownfield, F/O J.J. Cotter, aero engine mechanic AC1 J.E. Nesbitt, and the Minister of Defence Norman M. Rogers (Dakota www.rafcommands.com). See also August 13, below.

10-11 The AASF planned 24 Battle sorties on bridges in France, but bad weather cancelled or forced back most, 1 force landed (S. Shail).

Tuesday

11 French government established in Tours.

Paris is declared an 'Open City' as French Army units retreat under pressure from German Army (D. Sommerville).

The AASF sent 40 Battle sorties to various targets with fighter escort, 2

lost (S. Shail).

British submarines and surface vessels sweep across Mediterranean looking for Italian shipping (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In the early morning Malta suffers its first air raids, and its first casualties, 35 civilians and 6 military killed (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). An expected invasion of the Island from nearby Sicily does not occur, due in part to the confusion in the Italian military attempting to carry out Mussolini's orders, and probably in the belief it would be unnecessary, as the war would soon be over.

From Egypt RAF Blenheims attack Italian airfields, catching the Italian air force in Libya off guard, but losing 3 Blenheims (M. Bechthold; A. Thomas).

RAF begin air attacks on Italian military bases in Eritrea and Ethiopia, RAF Wellesley bombers in Sudan attack Italian airbases and the Naval port of Massawa in Eritrea, destroying petroleum stocks (Shores). South African, Indian and British African colonial troops begin to concentrate in Kenya and Sudan.

11 21 Sqn. Blenheim IV L8746 shot down over France, Sgt G. Lewis RAF and Sgt A.G. Murray RAF killed, F/L D. MacDonald RAF (Can.) taken PoW.

11-12 Bomber Command sent 36 RAF Whitley bombers to attack Turin in Italy from a forward base in the Channel Islands. Bad weather over the Alps forced 23 to turn back, 2 crashed in France and 9 bombed railway yards in Turin while 2 bombed yards in Genoa. Another 59 bombers attack targets in Germany including incendiary attacks on the Black Forest with small chemical wafers that would ignite when they dried (P. Coupland), carrying out a pre-war plan to start forest fires and disrupt the harvest. It did not work, but considerable bomber resources were used on this plan until it was given up. A further 5 Hampdens flew GARDENING sorties, giving a nights total of 100 sorties with 4 losses (BC War Diary). Bad weather over the fighting areas in France limited the AASF to only 3 sorties (S. Shail).

Coastal Command Hudson bombers attacked the Scharnhorst in harbour in Norway.

Wednesday

12 13,000 British and French soldiers surrounded at Saint-Valery-en-Caux near Dieppe surrender (wikipedia). The AASF flew 37 Battle sorties during the day with the loss of 2 (S. Shail).

As part of the support for France units of the 1st Canadian Division are landed at Brest and entrain for Laval and Le Mans, with British units, to re-build the British Expeditionary Force in France (Oxford). These are the last fully equipped divisions of soldiers available for England to deploy.

A decoded German message referring to "Knickebein" [crooked leg] and a position in England began a search for information by British scientists (F. Taylor). See June 21 and August 24, below.

In the Aegean Italian aircraft attacked a Greek government vessel and a destroyer, possibly mistaking them for British ships (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

Due to the bombing of Turin restrictions on Italian aircraft were lifted, and they took increasingly aggressive action over the French-Italian border, over Corsica and in French North Africa as the crisis in Northern France became worse (H.W. Neulen).

12 #14 OTU Hampden I P1280 was written off in a heavy landing from a night training flight, P/O E.B. Liddell RAF (Can.) safe. See also Dec. 10-11, 1940.

12-13 [June 13-14 local date] German raider Orion lays mines off Auckland in New Zealand (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See June 17, below.

Night attack on Tobruk by 29 Blenheim bombers left an old Italian cruiser beached, where it later became a base for anti-aircraft guns (M. Bechthold; A. Thomas).

Bomber Command sent 37 bombers to attack military targets in France plus 6 Hampdens GARDENING, a total of 43 sorties with 1 lost and another crashing in England (BC War Diary). The AASF planned 15 Battle sorties, but few took off due to bad weather, 1 lost (S. Shail).

12-13 144 Sqn. Hampden I P4345 on a communication flight struck a balloon cable and crashed into a flour mill in England, P/O J.F. Andrews RAF

(Can.), W/C J.J. Watts DSO RAF, Sgt. R. Jolly DFM RAF, Sgt. A. Winstanley RAF and one person on the ground (possibly D.J. Grayling (CWGC)) were killed.

Thursday

13 French Army attempting to take up defensive positions along the Loire River (D. Sommerville).

Promised RAF support for the French Army resulted in 54 AASF Battle sorties on this day, 11 lost (S. Shail).

A strike of 15 Skua dive bombers was launched from HMS Ark Royal to attack the Scharnhorst in Trondheim. They were to co-ordinate with Coastal Command Beaufort bombers which were to attack the airfields in the area, but the Beauforts ran into weather, arrived ahead of schedule, and their early solo attack only brought up the fighter defences, which attacked the Skuas. Carrying bombs that limited their performance 8 were lost (see below), and although a bomb hit the cruiser, it failed to explode. This attack led to the phasing out of the dive bomber as a weapon in the Fleet Air Arm, and the later rejection of the planned deliveries of Helldiver SBF and SBW dive bombers built in Canada (FE).

Following 2 days of intense operations on Italian airbases in Libya #202 Group RAF in Egypt under A/C Collishaw, heavily outnumbered, switched to smaller but numerous attacks designed to keep the Italian airforce off balance. As a result the Italians were forced to maintain standing patrols of fighters to protect their army, naval ports and airfields, and were prevented from mounting serious attacks on targets in Egypt. This also imposed heavy service needs on their aircraft, and despite heavily outnumbering the RAF, the Italian maintenance and supply system began to be overwhelmed, reducing the number of serviceable aircraft available (M. Bechthold).

Italian bombers attack French naval base at Toulon (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Italian bombers from Sicily attack targets in Tunisia (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

In England the ringing of church bells was banned, so they could be used to raise the alarm if a German parachute assault occurred

(wikipedia). See September 7, below.

Armed Merchant Cruiser Scotstoun sunk by a U-boat off Ireland (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

**J.L. Ralston becomes new Canadian Defence Minister (CJCA headline).
Canadian Brigade lands in France (CJCA headline).**

James Franceschini interned [Toronto construction contractor and owner of Dufferin Shipbuilding] (CJCA headline, may have occurred on June 14). Wide scale arrests of Communist and labour leaders in Canada begins (Repka).

Spain changes it's status from Neutral to Nonbelligerent.

Sino-Japanese War, Large air raid on Chungking (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 13 803 Sqn., HMS Ark Royal, Skua L2955 7-Q shot down by a Bf 110 and force landed in Norway during a dive bomber attack on the Scharnhorst, Sub Lt(A) R.E. Bartlett RN (Can.) and his observer TAG L.T. Richards, evaded. This was one of 8 Skuas lost of 15 on this attack. See Aug. 31, below.

13-14 Communications targets in France, Belgium and Holland attacked by 163 RAF bombers with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Churchill is told by his generals and the French commander that they can not stop the German advance, decides to withdraw Commonwealth forces to England before they are overwhelmed.

Friday

14 Paris falls. Victory parade by German troops. German forces in east cross now lightly defended Maginot line into central France, while the force in central France swings east to block escape of French units from the Maginot defences (D. Sommerville).

Blenheims in France flew 60 sorties against advancing German forces, losing 4 (BC War Diary). The AASF sent 35 Battle sorties with 5 lost and 1 written off by damage (S. Shail).

Given a free hand in eastern Europe by the German-USSR Non-Aggression Pact, Stalin issues an ultimatum to Lithuania, Latvia

and Estonia demanding territory (they are soon occupied by Soviet troops). Soviet bombers shoot down a Finnish Ju 52/3m airliner OH-ALL 'Kaleva' minutes after it takes off from Tallinn, Estonia, no survivors from 9 crew and passengers (wikipedia).

Canadian Army, landed in France on the 12th and still in transit, ordered to reverse direction by rail and return to Brest to be evacuated, where most of its vehicles are destroyed to prevent use by enemy. The advancing German army is just 40 km away from them when the orders were received (www.schudak.de). Returned to England it remained the only well equipped and trained division in England, and for most of the summer while British divisions were re-formed and received new equipment the Canadian 1st Division and later 2nd Division were kept on the move in southern England on various 'schemes' (exercises) intended to fool any foreign agents about the state of Britain's defences, and keep up civilian morale. For example, as part of this they dig visible trenches at every stop, and leave them in place when they leave, intended to be seen in German aerial photographs to give the impression of a buildup of soldiers. Had Germany invaded these men would have been part of the first defenders committed to the battle (Blackburn).

242 (Canadian) Squadron ground crew reach St. Nazaire via Nantes (K. Stofer).

33 Sqn. Gladiator N5783 P/O V.C. Woodward RAF (Can.) and F/O E.H. Dean RAF claim the first two RAF aerial victories of the desert war, a Ca.310 bomber and a CR.32 fighter respectively (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See March 23, 1941.

Spanish troops occupy the international city of Tangiers (Polsson).

Jersey Airways and RAF transports begin evacuation of equipment and people from the Channel Islands. Some 320 people who wish to leave are flown out between now and June 19 (M.J.H. Taylor).

In North Africa the Italian base of Fort Capuzzo on the Egyptian/Libyan border was attacked by 8 Blenheims that suffered more damage from old bomb fuses that exploded their bombs on contact instead of the set time delay. The Fort fell to British armoured units later in the day (A. Thomas).

#111 (AC) Sqn. RCAF redesignated a Fighter unit, but no new aircraft provided (RCAF Sqns.).

Newfoundland Commission of Government grants Canadian Army right to station troops at Botwood seaplane base and Gander Airport in the Dominion.

- 14 1 Sqn. Hurricane I shot down over France and force landed, F/L M.H. "Hilly" Brown RAF (Can.) safe (P. Caygill).
- 14 21 Sqn. Blenheim IV R3742 shot down by fighters over France, P/O W.A. Saunders RAF killed, Sgt H.W. Eden RAF (Can.) and Sgt C. Webb RAF PoW.
- 14 40 Sqn. Blenheim IV R3693 lost in the battle zone in France, Sgt S.W. Johnson RAF killed, P/O W.M. Lewis RAF (Can.) and Sgt Currie RAF bailed out and managed to steal a French aircraft and return to Allied controlled territory. P/O Lewis later flew Blenheims in 39 Sqn. in North Africa, Crete and Syria before being severely wounded in combat but managing to return to base even though partially blinded. He was awarded a DFC July 29, 1941, and an MiD, possibly for his adventure in France (Allison & Hayward).

14-15 The first RAF night bombing attack of the Mediterranean air war, 3 Bombay bomber/transports attack Tobruk from Egypt without loss (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Bomber Command sent 43 bombers to disrupt German communications, and 29 to attack targets in Germany, including in southern Germany as far south as Lake Constance (Bodensee), 1 lost (BC War Diary).

- 14-15 38 Sqn. Wellington Ia N2943 HD-R lost on a sortie over the Black Forest, Sgt L.A. Morris RAF and Sgt R.J. Baghurst RAF missing, Sgt J.D. Foulser RAF (Can.), Sgt W. Stevens RAF, Sgt N. Packer RAF and P/O J.E.A. Foster RAF PoW.

Saturday

15 Withdrawal of all remaining Commonwealth troops from France ordered, 38,500 French and 20,000 Polish military also cross the Channel to England with 136,000 BEF soldiers. About 68,000 BEF soldiers were killed, missing or PoW. The BEF has lost or abandoned 64,000 vehicles and 2,472 artillery pieces (many of which were refurbished for German use) and the RAF has lost 931 aircraft in

France (Oxford).

Blenheim sorties in France totalled 15 on this day with 2 lost (BC War Diary). The AASF Battles flew several sorties before withdrawing it's remaining aircraft back to England. Some 230 Battles had been lost to all causes by the AASF since deploying to France in September, 1939 (S. Shail).

In the desert Blenheim operations had been intense since Italy entered the war, as intended by **A/C Collishaw, to put the larger Italian air forces on the defensive. Losses had also been high (A. Thomas).**

Targets along the Italian coast south of France are shelled by a French Naval flotilla. Poor co-ordination by Italian Navy and Air Force prevent interception of the force by Italian aircraft (H.W. Neulen). Italian bombers attack targets in southern France and in Corsica (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Approaching Land's End Convoy HX-38 comes under attack, Danish owned vessel Erik Boye, now sailing under Canadian Registration, sunk by torpedo from U-38, first Canadian merchant ship sunk in the Battle of Atlantic, no casualties. See May 7, 1945.

Mid-June, HMS Revenge arrives in Halifax with £40 million in gold for safekeeping. Luftwaffe forms first Nachtjagd (night fighter) group. First 23 volunteers of skilled men leave St. John's Newfoundland for ground duties in the RAF (www.heritage.nf.ca).

15-16 Genoa in Italy attacked by 8 Whitleys from a newly established RAF base at Salon, France, but only 1 managed to bomb (BC War Diary).

Sunday

16 German forces in the west are advancing through Normandy and Brittany, while armoured units in central France reach the Swiss border and the Rhône valley (Polsson, D. Sommerville).

Premier Reynaud of France resigns. Churchill offers a plan to unify England and France as one country, a plan drawn up by French economist Jean Monnet in London (later one of the architects of the European Economic Community), but this was rejected by the French Cabinet (Oxford). Pétain appointed Premier of France

(CJCA headline). He immediately asks the Germans for an Armistice. General de Gaulle wishes to continue France's fight against Germany, leaves for England on an RAF aircraft.

In France secret files of the Deuxième Bureau and the General Staff fall into German hands, including the report and photographs taken last March/April by the RAF PDU Hudson (R. Nesbit). See July 4, below.

Canadian Brigade fully withdrawn from France.

Russian forces occupy Latvia & Estonia (Polsson). Stalin demands Romania cede Bessarabia and northern Bucovina to the USSR (Polsson).

242 (Canadian) Squadron ground echelon evacuated from St. Nazaire to England, leaving behind almost all Squadron equipment and tools (K. Stofer).

French physicists board a ship to England with information on the latest work on nuclear reactors, and their supply of heavy water. In England they are invited to join with British physicists at the Cavendish Laboratory in Cambridge (Goldschmidt, ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See December, below.

To increase the defences of North and South America US Congress authorized the sale of US weapons to all countries in the Americas (LoN).

After completing it's loading of aircraft at Dartmouth the French carrier Bearn leaves Halifax for France, carrying a small detachment of RCAF mechanics (G. Beauchamp).

Z Force, Canadian Army, lands in Reykjavik, Iceland, first of 2,600 Canadian soldiers to be based in Iceland. Local residents don't like them, either!

16 RCAF Station Trenton, Ontario, Finch II #4453 spun and crashed near Consecon, Ontario, LAC(P) C.M. Wood RCAF (USA) killed.

16? unknown unit, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4041 force landed in a small lake adjacent to Long Lake near Geraldton, Ontario, F/O Dixon injured. F/O J. Hone, a very experienced bush pilot now serving with #1 ANS, was called upon to locate the aircraft and arrange it's recovery. A trail

was cut between Long Lake and the smaller lake, and the Tiger Moth was retrieved, disassembled, carried out to Long Lake and taken to where it could be loaded on rail car. It was later returned to service, and this recovery work was cited in the award of an AFC to F/O Hone (www.rootsweb.ancestry.com).

16-17 Bomber Command sent 22 Wellingtons to attack targets in Genoa and Milan in Italy, 14 managed to bomb, no losses. An additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING without loss (BC War Diary).

Monday

17 Pétain asks for Peace with Germany, Churchill decides that General De Gaulle speaks for France, not Pétain.

German armoured units advancing from the Somme reach the French-Swiss border (wikipedia). At Rennes 800 people were killed when German bombers attacked a crowded train station and set off the explosion of a munitions train (wikipedia).

Operation ARIEL, the evacuation of remaining Allied troops from unoccupied France, begins (wikipedia).

Outstanding French arms and aircraft contracts in the USA taken over by England (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). This meant that the contracts would be completed and the companies would not suffer financially or shut down their production lines, but this unexpected expense would seriously damage the British economy. See December, below.

Australian and New Zealand soldiers diverted from the Middle East, disembark in Scotland from troop ships including the liners Queen Mary (just converted to a troop ship in Australia), Mauretania and Empress of Canada (D. Newton).

[June 18 local date] Liner Niagara sunk by a German mine off Auckland, New Zealand, carrying £2.25 million in gold bars. A later salvage operation manages to recover most of it (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

#10 (BR) Sqn. sends 5 Digby aircraft to operate from Gander, Newfoundland (CCMA & C.F. Warren et al).

17 Liner SS *Lancastria* sunk by air attack off St. Nazaire during evacuation from

France, sinks in less than 15 minutes with large loss of life (estimates 3,000 to 5,000). After an investigation of the loss the records are sealed until 2041. Cpl N. Cocking RAF (Can.), LAC J.H. Norris RAF (Can.), LAC H.V. Smith RAF (Can.) and 98 Sqn. pilot Sgt G.G.S. Hills RAF (Can.) among the missing. Allison & Hayward note that airman E. Ansell RAF (Can.) (60 Sqn.) survived the sinking, and saw later service in Greece and Crete. See August 15, below.

17-18 RAF sends 139 bombers to attack industrial targets in the Ruhr and northern Germany, an additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

18 Canadian Army in Newfoundland and Iceland (CJCA headline) [Public announcement?].

German Army occupies Cherbourg (D. Sommerville).

#1 Group, RAF Bomber Command, reformed from returning AASF Battle squadrons, later adding Polish bomber squadrons formed in the RAF (S. Shail).

Italian forces in Italian Somalia cross into western Kenya (Shores). British forces in East Africa are outnumbered on the ground (40,000 against 350,000) and in the air (100 against 300 aircraft) (Oxford).

German Government again pressures Sweden to allow transport of German troops and supplies to Norway over Swedish railways, Sweden accedes. It should be pointed out that Sweden was economically dependent on foreign imports, in particular oil and coal, now all controlled by Germany (Oxford).

PM Churchill's speech in British Parliament that "The Battle of France is over. I expect the Battle of Britain is about to begin." This speech is commonly known for its final words:

"If we can stand up to him, all Europe may be free and the life of the world may move forward into broad, sunlit uplands. But if we fail, then the whole world, including the United States, including all that we have known and cared for, will sink into the abyss of a new Dark Age made more sinister, and perhaps more protracted, by the lights of

perverted science. Let us therefore brace ourselves to our duties, and so bear ourselves that, if the British Empire and its Commonwealth last for a thousand years, men will still say, "This was their finest hour."

RAF Reconnaissance units placed under command of Coastal Command on this date, the Photo Development Unit renamed Photographic Reconnaissance Unit (PRU) (R. McNeill).

Canadian *PM MacKenzie King* introduces the National Resources Mobilization Act in the House of Commons. The bill would require Canadians to register for national service within Canada, authorized conscription for home defence only, and also gives government control of Canadian property for the duration of the war.

In the evening General de Gaulle makes the first of a series of broadcasts to France on BBC appealing for Frenchmen to oppose Pétain's government and fight on (Polsson). Many hearing him do not know who he is.

At sea the French carrier *Bearn* and its escort is ordered to make for Casablanca (G. Beauchamp).

German bombers attacking targets in Thames estuary and along coast (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

With expansion of the RCAF came a pressing need for larger and more modern aircraft, especially transports. Used aircraft were available in the USA, and many found a market in Canada, being purchased by "civilian" organizations and given Canadian registrations to cross the border. On this date the first of 8 Boeing 247D airliners entered service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). One of these 247s, #7655, was later passed on to the RAF in England where it was used for experimental work.

18-19 Oil targets in Germany attacked by 69 RAF bombers, and an additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, 3 lost (BC War Diary).

German bomber attack on Cambridge kills 11 on the ground; first of a series of night bombings that continue to the end of June (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

18-19 58 Sqn. Whitley V N1460 GE-R lost over Germany, F/O J.T. MacInnes

RAF (Can.), P/O C.N. Buist RAF, Sgt M.L. Dent RAF, Sgt L. Whittle RAF and Sgt C.F. McKay RAF killed. F/O MacInnes had joined the RAF in June, 1936 (B.W. Gowans).

Wednesday

19 German Army occupies Brest (D. Sommerville).

Sino-Japanese War, In a policy advocated by Army Minister General Tojo, and taking advantage of the situation in Europe, Japan demands the right to inspect rail shipments to China passing through French Indo-China to prevent arms shipments, and demands the positioning of soldiers in Hanoi to do it (Shores, Cull & Izawa, Oxford). See July 25, below.

The wireless station off the Italian naval port of Massawa, Eritrea, is dive-bombed and hit by a Walrus A2-L2321 with an RAAF crew, launched from HMAS Hobart, recovering at Aden after refuelling at an island off Yemen (D. Newton, <http://www.adf-serials.com.au/2a2.htm>).

RAF sent 30 Blenheims to attack airfields in northern France, no losses (BC War Diary).

General Franco offers to allow Spain to join German and Italy in the war in return for French possessions in North Africa and other considerations. Hitler does not reply (Polsson).

In the USA President Roosevelt fired his Secretary of War when the latter refused a direct order to transfer 12 B-17 bombers to Britain (wikipedia).

First improved Harvard II aircraft goes into service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). This version replaced the fabric covered fuselage with removable metal panels as well as other improvements. Later produced in Canada by Noorduyn Aircraft as the Mark IIb, a total of 1,851 Harvard II and IIb aircraft served in the RCAF, finally being retired in 1960. Some are still flying today as private aircraft. One Noorduyn built Harvard IIb KF183, built in 1944, is still in use today by the RAF as a test and photographic aircraft, believed to be the oldest military aircraft in continuous service in the world.

19 229 Sqn. Hurricane F/O R. Smith RAF (Can.) was one of several fighters

defending their airfield of Vitry in France from a heavy Luftwaffe attack (A.J. Simpson et al).

19-20 Bomber Command sent 112 bombers to 15 targets in Germany, and 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Over 100 German bombers were operating over England on this date (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>). As well German bombers attacked Bordeaux and Italian bombers attacked Bizerta in France (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

20 Manpower Bill passed (CJCA headline). [National Resources Mobilization Act?].

Gneisenau and damaged Scharnhorst depart Trondheim for Kiel (R. McNeill). RN submarine Severn torpedos Gneisenau (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Blenheims made 47 sorties against airfields in France and Holland without loss (BC War Diary).

Around this time the French cruiser Emile Bertin arrives in Halifax carrying 254 tons of gold. Britain sought to take possession of this gold (to help pay for French contracts of US aircraft and arms taken over by Britain) but the Captain took his orders from the Pétain government and was allowed to leave for Martinique (Polsson).

#1 (F) Sqn. and rear party of #112 (AC) Sqn. arrive in England (CCMA).

President Roosevelt appoints Henry Stimson and Frank Knox as Secretaries of War [Army] and Navy respectively. Both are Republicans, but both oppose isolationism (D. Sommerville). See June 30, below.

Palmiry Massacre, In Poland over the next 2 days 358 Polish political, cultural and social leaders were executed by German SS and other units in the Kampinos Forest near Warsaw, part of a campaign to eliminate Poland's leaders in an attempt to destroy support for Polish nationalism, which had been spreading since December (wikipedia).

20-21 Targets in Germany's Rhineland and Holland attacked by 56 RAF bombers, and an additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, 2 bombers were lost (BC War Diary).

German bombers using radio beams make attacks in England (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). The investigation into Luftwaffe radio beams used to guide bombers had determined it was based on the Lorenz blind-landing system. This led to equipping an RAF Anson aircraft to receive signals from the system and on this date it confirmed that radio beams from sites in Germany were in use over England (F. Taylor, ww2total.com Chronology/1940). F/L G. Grant RAF (Can.) was one of the pilots involved in these flights. He also worked on the development of early British beam guidance systems and OBOE before completing a tour in Pathfinders. Post war he stayed in the RAF and continued in research in bomb aiming systems before retiring to Canada as G/C Grant DSO & Bar, DFC in 1949 (Lancaster, C. et al).

Italian bombers in Ethiopia attack targets in French Somaliland (Shores) and from Sicily the first night bombing against Malta was made (Canwell & Sutherland).

20-21 58 Sqn. Whitley V N1442 GE-N lost over Germany, F/O G.E. Walker RAF (Can.), P/O J. Plant RAF (Can.), Sgt R.R. Schofield RAF, Sgt C.H. Neary RAF and Sgt H.R. Holmes RAF all PoW. From the description under S/L J.A. Walker DFC & Bar RAF (Can.) (see Feb. 8, 1944) in TSGNO it is believed that F/O G.E. Walker, who was a Biggs' Boy, may be S/L J.A. Walker's brother.

Friday

21 Italy begins invasion of France with limited success (Oxford). French troops in Tunisia invade western Italian Libya in return (Oxford). The Libyan port of Bardia is shelled by a combined group of French, Australian and British ships, the last operation French and Commonwealth ships co-operated as Allies before France surrendered (M. Bechthold).

The French carrier Bearn, with it's small RCAF contingent, is ordered to change course to Martinique in the Caribbean (G. Beauchamp).

Bomber Command sent 10 Blenheims under cloud cover to attack some

of the targets of the previous night, to also assess the results, but only 2 managed to reach their targets, no losses (BC War Diary).

Off Norway the battle cruiser Scharnhorst was at sea to return to Germany for repairs. Several attacks were made by FAA Swordfish and Coastal Command Blenheim, Hudson and Beaufort bombers caused little damage for several losses.

- 21 42 Sqn. Beaufort I L9810 AW-M shot down by fighters after making a bomb attack on the German cruiser *Scharnhorst* enroute to Kiel, P/O M.A. Butler RAF (Can.) and Cpl W.J. Bates RAF killed, F/O W. Barrie-Smith RAF and Cpl F. Dale RAF missing. One of three shot down from a force of nine aircraft making the first operational use of the new Beaufort. Due to ongoing investigation of engine problems the crews were all volunteers; the aircraft were grounded for engine modifications soon after this operation (Barker).

21-22 Italian bombers from the Dodecanese Islands off Turkey attack the main RN base of Alexandria in Egypt (Shores, Massimello & Guest). They were easily able to outrun the RAF Gladiator fighters sent to intercept them (M. Bechthold). Despite initial doubts about their loyalty the Egyptian Army gunners manning the majority of the ports anti-aircraft guns provided effective fire on this attack and throughout the war (<http://homepages.force9.net/rothwell/Egypt.htm>), damaging one S.81 bomber that was forced to ditch when returning (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Bomber Command sent 105 bombers to attack targets across Germany as well as airfields in Holland and Belgium. An additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, giving a total of 111 sorties with 2 losses (BC War Diary).

Saturday

22 France signs armistice with Germany, to come into effect when France agrees to an armistice with Italy. Under it's terms Alsace and Lorraine are annexed by Germany (Oxford) and France was to surrender or disarm all it's military aircraft and disband it's Air Force (as the Allies had forced Germany to do in 1918) (H.W. Neulen).

Britain is concerned that the still powerful French Navy will come under German control, despite the promise made to prevent this from happening. Germany, however, refrains from seizing all of France in part to prevent its fleet and colonies from continuing as allies of England by keeping them under the control of the Pétain Government (D. Sommerville). It also tells Mussolini that Italy cannot take French colonies in North Africa or any of the French fleet (A. Beevor).

Confident that England would seek a peace Hitler began demobilization of some German units (LH).

Bomber Command had 18 Blenheims making sorties in France, and an additional 3 Blenheims attempting target assessment in Germany who were unable to reach their objectives due to clear skies (BC War Diary). These were the last Blenheim sorties made in the Battle of France as the last RAF units still in France withdrew to England.

In Ottawa the National Resources Mobilization Act receives royal assent. Conscription for service in Canada approved (Polsson). It should be noted that Canada was not unique in having dual volunteer/conscripted armed forces. Australia and South Africa also had similar laws which restricted service of conscripted service members to geographic areas, and Australia also had to pass a bill (Feb. 1943) to enable conscripts to be sent to overseas theatres (although only in the Pacific) (Oxford).

The Malta defences claim their first Italian aircraft destroyed (Canwell & Sutherland).

In Newfoundland the Commission of Government issues a proclamation calling for volunteers for aircrew in the RAF (www.heritage.nf.ca).

Lockheed 12 transport goes into service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA). Another example of used transports purchased from the USA.

Sunday

23 German staff begin preparations for war with the USSR (Polsson).

Hitler tours Paris (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Italian ground attack on the French Riviera captures the "Fortress

Town" (actually a resort) of Menton, it's sole major success before the armistice (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Under pressure from Britain, Egypt's King Farouk dismisses his pro-Axis Prime Minister, and the Italian diplomatic staff in Cairo are forced to leave. The new PM declares that Egypt would declare war if it was invaded (Oxford). See Sept. 17, below.

Off Bombay the RIN sloop Perim is sunk by an Italian submarine operating from Eritrea (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

First units of the Canadian Army arrive at Gander, Newfoundland, to form the defence of the airfield (C.F. Warren et al).

23-24 After taking one night off after 44 continuous nights of operations Bomber Command sent 79 bombers to targets across Germany, and an additional 6 Hampdens were GARDENING, giving a total of 85 sorties with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

First raid by new Commando units, landed near Boulogne, with poor results (Horn).

French bombers attack Palermo in Sicily (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

24 Second Wartime budget passed (CJCA headline).

France signs armistice with Italy (Polsson). This brings the German-French Armistice into effect, leaving Britain and the Commonwealth nations fighting alone against Germany. Hitler expects them to seek a peace, as do the French and most of the world (A. Beevor). French forces in western Libya return to Tunisia (Oxford).

Bomber Command sent 8 Blenheims to attack airfields in Holland without loss (BC War Diary).

Italian air attacks on French Somaliland suspended, but the French Governor continues to assist Commonwealth forces (Shores).

In the Persian Gulf an Italian submarine from Eritrea sinks the RN sloop Falmouth (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

BCATP, First four Elementary Flying Training Schools (EFTS) opened, #1 at Malton, Ontario, #2 at Fort William, Ontario, #3 at London, Ontario and #4 at Windsor Mills, Quebec (CCMA).

Federal Aircraft Ltd. was set up in Montreal by the Federal Government as a crown corporation to build the Avro Anson II in Canada, despite opposition from other established Canadian aviation firms. Eventually Federal Aircraft managed a wide consortium of Canadian firms involved in building components and complete aircraft, including Canadian Car & Foundry, De Havilland of Canada, MacDonal Bros. Aircraft in Winnipeg, National Steel Car Corp., Victory Aircraft Ltd., Ottawa Car & Aircraft, Massey-Harris Co. Ltd., White Canadian Aircraft Ltd., Boeing Aircraft of Canada and Cockshutt Plough Co., Ltd. (Molson & Taylor).

24 113 Sqn. Blenheim I L8522 shot down into the sea in the Middle East, LAC(WAG) J.P. Toner RAF (Can.) , F/S R. Knott and 1 RAF missing (A. Thomas, CWGC).

24-25 Bomber Command sent 103 bombers to targets across Germany, and 6 Hampdens GARDENING, all without loss (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

25 Fighting in France ceases; De Gaulle forms French Legion [in England] (CJCA headline).

Bomber Command sent 25 Blenheims to attack targets in Germany, but most were forced back by clear skies (BC War Diary).

Destroyer HMCS Fraser in collision with cruiser HMS Calcutta and sinks off the French coast with loss of 47 crew and an unknown number of soldiers evacuated from France. (H. Welting, www.rafcommands.com lists 39 RAF airmen missing or buried in France who died on this date, some may have been on the Fraser). See June 1, 1941.

In the USSR, following the initial defeats in Finland, the German tactics used in Poland and France are examined, and the importance of aircraft and tanks re-evaluated. The principle of scattering them in small units through the army is reversed, but new deployments are incomplete when Russia is attacked in 1941 (Oxford).

The sole RCAF Spitfire in Canada, Mk. II L1090, is shipped back to England (Griffon CMA).

25-26 Bomber Command sent 48 bombers to 21 different targets in Germany, and 6 Hampdens GARDENING, no losses (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

26 USSR takes over Bessarabia and northern Bucovina from Romania. They were regained in 1941, but re-taken by Russia in 1944 and remain part of Russia today (Oxford).

Bomber Command sent 12 bomber and 1 reconnaissance Blenheims to targets in Germany, 3 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

26-27 Bomber Command sent 107 bombers to attack targets in Germany, Holland and Belgium, plus GARDENING sorties, 3 lost (BC War Diary).

Thursday

27 Soviet forces take Bessarabia (CJCA headline).

German units in western France reach the French - Spanish border (wikipedia).

RAF ends practice of using ground crew volunteers as gunners, recognizing that the different trades require different levels of training, and creates the trades of Air Gunner (AG) and Wireless Operator Air Gunner (WOAG in RAF, commonly noted as WAG in the RCAF). It also decides that as volunteers the minimum rank for aircrew should be that of Sergeant (malcolm_raf www.rafcommands.com).

Bomber Command sent 12 Blenheims to targets in Germany, and 12 more on reconnaissance flights over the Channel coast, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

27-28 Bomber Command sent 96 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland, plus GARDENING, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

Friday

28 HMCS Fraser sunk in Channel in collision (CJCA headline). Public announcement.

After an RAF air attack on the port of Tobruk, Italian anti-aircraft gunners mistake an SM.79 coming in to land as an enemy bomber and shoot it down, killing Marshal Balbo, Governor of Libya and one of the best Air Force leaders in Italy. A popular figure in Italy who supported Fascism but opposed Hitler's Nazi party and its racial agenda, his accidental death deprived Italy of a strong and popular commander in Libya and also removed him as a possible rival to Mussolini (H.W. Neulen). The high regard he was held by others was shown by an RAF aircraft that was sent to drop a wreath to his funeral, even though it was fired on by Italian anti-aircraft fire. He was replaced by Marshal Graziani, a much less capable commander (M. Bechthold).

Bomber Command sent 20 reconnaissance and bomber Blenheims to France, all forced to return due to weather (BC War Diary).

Britain officially recognizes General de Gaulle as the leader of the Free French.

German bombers attack the Channel Islands (Oxford).

28-29 Bomber Command sent 98 bombers to attack factories in Germany and airfields in Holland, no losses (BC War Diary).

Saturday

29 Abbeville airfield in France was bombed by 12 Blenheims without loss (BC War Diary).

In Cabinet discussions a naval blockade of Germany as in the First World War is seen as impractical and pointless, given Germany's access to resources through the USSR and Spain via France. It is decided that the only means of continuing the war directly against Germany at this time is through the RAF and Bomber Command (A. Beevor).

In Libya a dawn attack by Blenheims on an airfield was intercepted by fighters and lost 3 of the nine bombers (A. Thomas).

The French carrier Bearn arrived in Martinique, where the fighter and

bomber aircraft are unloaded and parked in an open field (there being no airfield). The RCAF detachment was taken aboard RN ships in the port, while the officer in charge, S/L A. Raymond, was asked to act as interpreter while the British tried to have the aircraft transferred to their control (G. Beauchamp).

A single Lockheed 212 light bomber (possibly the prototype) enters service with the RCAF as a trainer/transport #7642 (Griffin CMA). The Lockheed 212 was a bomber developed from the Lockheed 10 for use in the Netherlands East Indies (see March 8, 1942). It led to the development of a bomber version of the larger Lockheed 14 proposed for use by China, and built for the RAF/RAAF/RCAF/RNZAF/SAAF/USAAF/USN as the Hudson.

29-30 RAF Bomber Command sends 83 aircraft to targets in Germany and Holland, 3 lost (BC War Diary).

29-30 61 Sqn. Hampden I P4356 shot down by flak over Germany, F/O G.M. Wyatt RAF and Sgt R. Burnett RAF killed, P/O L.S. Adams RAF (Can.) and Sgt H.G. Hill RAF PoW.

Sunday

30 British forces in action against Italians in Egypt [in Sudan?] (CJCA headline). German forces begin occupation of the Channel Islands, the only region of England to be occupied during the war (wikipedia).

Luftwaffe Commander in Chief Göring orders planning to begin to destroy the RAF (CWY).

To run against President Roosevelt the Republican Party nominates Wendell Wilkie, a strong supporter of non-intervention (D. Sommerville).

30 107 Sqn. Blenheim R3823 shot down by fighters over France, P/O R.H.M. Bennett MiD RAF (Can.), Sgt A.B. Langford RAF and Sgt D.S. Harrison RAF killed.

30 #1 Technical Training School, St. Thomas, Ontario, AC1 J.L. Gaudet was killed near St. Thomas in a car accident.

30-1 Bomber Command sent 82 bombers to targets in Germany, and 6 more GARDENING, for a total of 88 sorties with no losses (BC War Diary).

Date unknown, Canadian Federal "Special Committee on Orientals" recommends registration of Japanese and Japanese Canadians, and disbarring them from enlistment in Canadian military (Oxford). In part this is because Japan defines citizenship on racial lines, and considers children of Japanese to be citizens, even if they have never been to Japan and their parents have taken citizenship in their countries of birth. See also the incident on the Island of Ni'ihau, December 7, 1941.

In Iraq, during the annual joint summer manoeuvres of the Iraqi Army with local British units, an exercise is planned for capturing the airfield complex at Habbaniya, in case it should be seized by enemy forces. The suggestion for this came from an Iraqi officer who was later part of the anti-British coup. The exercise was held with assistance of British Army staff officers, and resulted in a complete plan of Habbaniya's defences, and how to defeat them (J. Masters). Fortunately the effect of aircraft attacks were underestimated. See April 5, 1941 and after.

July 1940

During the month President Roosevelt, concerned that the reports from the US Ambassador to England Joseph Kennedy that predict England cannot defend itself, in contradiction to what Churchill is telling him in their correspondence, sends retired Col. William Donovan, a Republican and a highly decorated First World War officer, to England. His report supports Churchill completely, which leads to Roosevelt's decision to help England, and Ambassador Kennedy is later recalled. In the upcoming election campaign it is Donovan's secret report that Roosevelt would rely on when the question of intervention was discussed. Donovan later becomes head of the OSS, the wartime US intelligence and covert action office (Oxford).

During this time due to Lord Beaverbrook's actions RAF fighters were being completely re-equipped with VHF radios, which gave much better reception and allowed better control by ground stations, and with IFF (Identification, Friend or Foe) transponders, which responded to radar signals with an enhanced coded pulse to indicate a friendly aircraft (K. Stofer). These new radios were much better than those in German fighters, and the

transponders, PIPSQUEAKs and ground infrastructure allowed Fighter Command to control their squadrons in the air in near real time, changing orders as required, an advantage over the Luftwaffe fighters which planned their operations before taking off, then were able to respond only to what they themselves could see (LH).

Monday

1 Germany completes occupation of the Channel Islands. Churchill warns Stalin of plans for German invasion of Soviet Union (Polsson). Italian offensive in Kenya resumes (Shores). Luftwaffe attacking convoys off England at request of German Navy (F.K. Mason).

Using cloud cover Bomber Command sent 38 bombers to attack targets in Germany, including the Scharnhorst under repair at Kiel, while 24 Blenheims flew reconnaissance along the Channel coast, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

The city of Hull in England, and the town and RAF base at Wick in Scotland were also attacked by Luftwaffe bombers, possibly using the same cloud cover (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sino-Japanese War, In China the first production Japanese Navy A6M Type 0 (or Zero) fighters are sent into combat supporting army operations, where they quickly establish their superiority over Chinese aircraft (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

Tacoma Narrows suspension bridge opens in the USA, the third largest suspension bridge in the world at the time (wikipedia). See November 7, below.

1 #1 Technical Training School, St. Thomas, Ontario, **AC1 R.K. McCuaig** was killed near Port Stanley, Ontario, in a car accident.

1-2 RAF sends 73 aircraft to targets in Germany and GARDENING sorties off the German coast, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

1-2 83 Sqn. Hampden I P1171 OL-P shot down by flak over Germany, **P/O D. Redmayne RAF (Can.)**, Sgt O.S. Gander RAF, Sgt C. Lee RAF and Sgt G.E. Little RAF killed.

Tuesday

2 Capitol of un-occupied France established at Vichy (CJCA headline).

SS Arandora Star carrying German and Italian civilian internees to Canada, sunk off Ireland by U-47 with the loss of 865 crew and passengers (wikipedia). HMCS St. Laurent assists in the rescue of 586 survivors.

Bomber Command sent 11 Blenheims to attack targets in Germany, but 10 turned back under clear skies, the last one continued and was shot down (BC War Diary).

Battle of Britain, Hitler decides that given air superiority, invasion landings in England are possible (Polsson). The German Army had no plan prepared for an invasion of England as it had never been seen as a likely requirement. But with airfields in France it was possible that air superiority over the Channel and southern England could be established. If so, the German Navy could establish a protected corridor in the Channel where after mine clearing, barges and ships could transport Army troops and tanks to a beachhead in England seized by airborne assault.

The German Navy was much smaller than the Royal Navy, and had taken heavy losses in the invasion of Norway, but could be significantly increased in size if it took over French naval ships remaining under control of the Pétain government.

In terms of size the RAF was heavily outnumbered, but was now operating internally while the Luftwaffe had the problem of range to consider, as their bomber force was designed for army support. And unlike previous Luftwaffe operations there would be no surprise attack, and England had a modern and effective air warning, fighter control and Civil Defence system (see Aug. 12, below). Another difference was that there would be no invading army to put pressure on the RAF to force them split their attacks between attacking aircraft or ground targets, or cause them to abandon bombed airfields that were damaged, until an invasion could be launched. If the Luftwaffe was to achieve air superiority over the invasion area it would have to do this on it's own.

Hitler and most of the world believed England would negotiate a peace, but that decision rested with the British Prime Minister, Churchill, and depended largely on his relationship with US President Roosevelt.

The Japanese government decides to unilaterally create an economic zone, called the Greater East Asia Co-Prosperity Sphere, including French, Dutch, Portuguese and British colonies, and recognizes this might mean going to war. They also demand that Britain close the Burma Road into China (B. Greenhouse).

2-3 Bomber Command sent 66 bombers to targets in Germany, Holland and Belgium, no losses (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

3 French naval vessels in England seized (CJCA headline). Arandora Star sunk (CJCA headline).

Unaware of instructions by Admiral Darlan to ensure French naval ships did not come under German control, and fearing that they might be used against the Royal Navy to help invade England, French warships in England are seized, to be later manned by Free French sailors (although the seizure and the events below meant few French sailors wished to join the Free French initially, A. Beevor).

As part of the action taken to neutralize the French navy an RN force including battleships and aircraft carriers arrives off Oran and Mers-el-Kébir in Algeria and demands that the French sailors either join them to continue to fight Germany, sail their ships to English ports and be disarmed, sail them to North American French Colonial ports or US ports to be immobilized, or scuttle themselves. The French Admiral in charge tells the French Admiralty only about the scuttling option. The French Command gives the order to resist and orders all French warships at sea in the Mediterranean to head for North Africa to threaten the British fleet, so when the deadline expires in the afternoon the RN force, threatened with a naval engagement from the ships at sea, opens fire and destroys or damages most of the French naval ships in the two ports. Over 1,300 French sailors die (Polsson in part). French fighters and bombers make several attacks on the British fleet while several ships break out and make for Toulon (H.W. Neulen, D. Sommerville).

Although this ensures that these warships cannot be used by Germany, this action deeply scars relations between France and England. Most French soldiers and sailors in England request to be returned to France rather than join the Free French force being

formed by de Gaulle. But it also indicates to other nations, especially the USA, that England is prepared to fight on, and is taking realistic steps for its security (Oxford).

In Casablanca a convoy of 15 British merchant ships arrived carrying 15,000 French soldiers evacuated from Dunkirk and being repatriated to French territory. In the wake of the attacks on the French fleet the British refugees in Casablanca from Gibraltar were ordered to leave within 24 hours, and the merchant ships were ordered to remove them and interned until they complied. The Gibraltarians were forced to the dockside and allowed to board by the Convoy commodore despite being unprepared, but when they arrived back in Gibraltar the civilians were not allowed to disembark as the fortress was being prepared to hold off an expected siege from German troops that England expected to be given open passage through Spain. Due to bombing attacks (see below) the ships were forced to sail to England despite being overcrowded and unprepared for the voyage, with only 1 escort, fortunately without being attacked. Later more civilians from Gibraltar were evacuated to Madeira in Portugal, and to Jamaica. Following the surrender of Italy returns were negotiated, and some civilians arrived back in 1944, but the last of those evacuated did not return until 1951 (wikipedia, <https://www.historylearningsite.co.uk/world-war-two/war-in-the-mediterranean-sea/gibraltar-and-evacuation/>).

At Martinique these actions end negotiations to obtain the French aircraft purchased from the USA, and blockade of the port begins. The RCAF party returns to Canada via Bermuda. Blockade of the island continues until the US steps in and secures guarantees that the French naval ships will not sail to occupied France. (Film buffs might note the reference to the carrier in the Hollywood movie "To Have and Have Not"). The US also tries to re-purchase the aircraft from France, as despite not having an airfield to operate from they do not like having these military aircraft so close to the Panama Canal. The French refuse, but immobilize the aircraft. At a later date they are destroyed by explosives, but on whose order is not clear. A number of French Hawk 75 (Mohawk), SBC Helldivers and Belgian B.339 (Buffalo) fighters left behind in Dartmouth were later sent to England, while 32 French A-17A (Nomad) light bombers were taken over by the RCAF and used in training and as target tugs (G. Beauchamp). The Nomad was a military

development of the Northrup Gamma and was similar in construction to the Northrup Delta already in RCAF service. See August 10, below.

In India Subhas Chandra Bose and his far right followers were imprisoned for inciting civil disobedience to the War (S. Raghavan).

The first Luftwaffe formation attacks on shipping and ports in southern England began on this date (LH).

Bomber Command sent 33 Blenheims to attack targets in Germany, Holland and Belgium. Among the targets attacked were barges (small river and canal cargo vessels) near Rotterdam, the first of those being brought up from Germany to act as landing craft for the invasion of England (BC War Diary).

- 3 14 Sqn. Wellesley I L2652 shot down over Eritrea, F/S J.C. Dawson killed, F/O S.G. Soderholm MiD RAF (Can.) and Sgt B.L. Trayhurn have no known graves.

3-4 Bomber Command sent 27 bombers to Germany and Holland, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Thursday

4 Italian forces invade Sudan from Eritrea (Shores).

Daylight attack on Alexandria, Egypt, by 9 Italian SM.79 bombers from Rhodes driven off by Gladiator fighters that damaged 2 of the attackers (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Unoccupied France breaks off diplomatic relations with England due to the attack on it's fleet (H.W. Neulen).

Bomber Command sent 20 bomber and reconnaissance Blenheims over Germany and Holland, no losses (BC War Diary).

In Germany the plan to bomb Soviet oil fields is made public, and a copy of the Photo Reconnaissance report captured in France is sent to Stalin by Hitler (R. Nesbit). In England the reports are denied and suppressed.

- 4 206 Sqn. Hudson I N7368 lost off the Dutch coast searching for a lost aircraft, P/O S.R. Henderson DFC RAF (Can.), Sgt G.H. Goldsmith

RAF, LAC J.L. Williamson RAF and Sgt G.C. Summer RAF missing. P/O Henderson had been lead navigator of the first RAF bombing attack of the war and received Canada's second DFC of the war, January 2, above.

- 4 206 Sqn. Hudson I P5162 VX-V lost off the Dutch coast searching for a lost aircraft, P/O J.E. MacKinnon RAF (Can.), P/O S.J. Lester RAF (NZ), Sgt K.S. Bushell RAF and Sgt K.E. Lewis RAF missing.

4-5 Six French bombers attack Gibraltar in retaliation for the attack on the French fleet. They cause little damage, but this and the actions in support of the French Navy on the previous day persuade Germany to rescind it's order for the dismantling of the French Air Force, allowing it a 'temporary existence' in the face of 'British aggression' (H.W. Neulen).

Bomber Command sent 73 bombers to attack German ports and on GARDENING sorties, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

Friday

5 England declares expanded defensive area (CJCA headline).

Swordfish torpedo attacks from HMS Hermes damage the French battleship Richelieu at Dakar (Oxford). French naval vessels at Alexandria voluntarily disarm (Oxford).

US embargoes sale of aircraft components to Japan (C.E. Hipperson).

Bomber Command took advantage of cloud cover to send 60 bombers to attack German ports and airfields in Holland, plus 12 GARDENING Hampdens, 3 lost (BC War Diary).

5-6 Kiel was targeted by 51 bombers with 12 GARDENING sorties, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

- 5-6 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic R3170 lost over Holland, Sgt G.F. Sexton RAF killed, P/O R.A.G. Willis RAF (Can.), P/O Perkins RAF, Sgt K.A.R. MacArthur RAF and Sgt C.J. Scanlon RAF PoW. A photo of the wrecked aircraft appeared in the Jan. 1986 issue of *Flypast* magazine, see also S. Bond.

Saturday

6 French battlecruiser Dunkerque crippled at Mers-el-Kébir by a further RN air attack from the carrier HMS Ark Royal (Oxford).

First U-boat base in the occupied Biscay ports, at Lorient, becomes operational (wikipedia).

In Berlin Hitler is part of a Victory Parade held to celebrate the defeat of France. Other parades in other German cities follow as most Germans hope that the war was virtually over (F. Taylor).

Airfields and barges in Belgium were targeted by 16 Blenheims, but only 6 managed to bomb, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

- 6 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF, England, armorer Sgt L.A. Burk killed in a motorcycle accident. Sgt Burk may be the first member of the RCAF killed overseas.
- 6 18 Sqn. Blenheim IV R3662 lost over France, P/O B.A. Davidson RAF (Can.), Sgt J. Gilmore RAF and Sgt R.J. Fisk RAF PoW on their first operation. P/O Davidson played a role in planning "The Great Escape" and was known in the camps as *The Scrounger*, a role that became a character in the movie. He was also involved in getting sporting gear from Canada for the PoWs (T. Barris). At one time the baseball leagues in Stalag Luft III had several hundred teams, and on two occasions the top Canadian and USAAF teams were allowed to play each other, Canada winning both games! A ex-RCAF Bolingbroke is restored at the Bomber Command Museum in Nanton, Alberta to represent this aircraft. See March 25, 1944.
- 6 #1 Training Command, Harvard I #1327 "B" force landed near Thornton, Ontario and written off (R.W.R. Walker; J. Reed, *Personal Album*, *Aeroplane Monthly* February 1986).

6-7 Bomber Command sent 43 bombers to German ports, targets in Holland, and GARDENING, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

- 6-7 #2 School of Army Cooperation, Blenheim I N3555 collided with another aircraft on take-off and crashed, P/O G.R. Lambert RAF (Can.) killed (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com). Sgt S. Sotheran RAF may have also been killed in this crash (Dick www.rafcommands.com).

Sunday

7 Bomber Command sent 24 Blenheims to attack targets in Holland, but only 3 managed to bomb, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

First U-boat arrives at French Biscay ports to be resupplied (M. Gannon). This would greatly increase the operating range of U-boats into the Atlantic.

7 79 Sqn. Hurricane I P2756 shot down over Dover in error by Spitfires, killing Squadron commanding officer, **S/L J.D. Joslin RAF (Can.)**. S/L Joslin was born in Canada but his family had returned to England when he was young (Allison & Hayward).

7-8 Italian Air Force begins campaign of heavy air attacks on Royal Navy units in the Mediterranean (Oxford). The naval base at Alexandria in Egypt is attacked by Italian bombers, which lose one of the 8 aircraft involved (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Bomber Command sent 54 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland as well as GARDENING sorties, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

7-8 61 Sqn. Hampden I P4390 shot down by flak over Germany, **F/O J. Eadie RAF (Can.)** killed, **F/L E.C.S. Fewtrell RAF**, **Sgt E.V. Gawith RAF** and **Sgt K.B. Wood RAF PoW**.

Monday

8 A.L. MacDonald appointed Navy Minister (CJCA headline).

In Egypt the efficient RAF maintenance and overhaul organization is keeping the maximum number of aircraft in service, thanks to a large supply of equipment and spare parts supplied before Italy entered the war, but the number of available aircraft remains small compared to the numbers available to the Italian forces. The RAF in Egypt can not get further aircraft until supply lines are set up to circumnavigate Italian and now Vichy French territory. On this date **A/C Collishaw is cautioned for the need to conserve aircraft (M. Bechthold).**

Bomber Command sent 51 Blenheims on attacks in Holland, Belgium and France, 24 managed to bomb, no losses (BC War Diary).

Convoy HX-53 in the North Atlantic, U-99 torpedoes Newfoundland ship Humber Arm, the Dominion's first loss, no casualties.

- 8 610 Sqn. Spitfire I R6806 lost on a convoy patrol, the pilot, **P/O A.L.B. Raven RAF (Can.)** was seen in the water but was not rescued and is missing. See comments August 22, below.
- 8 RAF Central Flying School Master I N7539 dove into the ground on a training flight, possibly due to a faulty leaking exhaust, **2nd Officer Elsie Joy Davison ATA (Can.)** (also known as Joy Muntz) and Sgt E.F.J. L'Estrange RAF killed (Henk Welting and ffloyd williston at www.rafcommands.com; aviation-safety.net; L. Curtis). See <http://arnosvale.org.uk/latest-news/130-elsie-davison-70th-anniversary> for a short biography of 2nd Officer Davison, the first woman director of an aviation company in England and the first woman ATA pilot lost in the war. Women pilots in England were not accepted easily in the ATA, and this was illustrated in the article by Lettice Curtis, published posthumously, *A World of Opportunity*, Aeroplane Monthly, February, 2020.

8-9 Bomber Command sent 64 bombers to attack ports in northern Germany and airfields in Holland, plus GARDENING, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

9 Inconclusive naval action in Mediterranean between RN and Italian navies (Battle of Punta Stilo), which involves heavy use of land based bombers against the British fleets (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

The German commerce raider Komet leaves Bergen for the Arctic (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See September 5, below

Bomber Command sent 14 Blenheims to attack targets in Holland and Belgium, and 12 more Blenheims to Stavanger airfield in Norway, where 7 were shot down (BC War Diary).

In Ottawa, Cabinet approves plan to study the spread of diseases from aircraft and shells (Polsson).

- 9 201 Sqn. Sunderland I N6133 ZM-Y shot down off Norway by a German fighter, **LAC(AG) J.F. Hindle RAF (Can.)**, F/L J.D. Middleton RAF, P/O D.M. Harry RAF, P/O J. Seeds RAF, Sgt L.E. Worthington RAF, LAC M.J.E. Jarvis RAF, LAC J.H. Lane RAF, LAC R.H.F. Hammond RAF, AC1 J.B. Belderson RAF and AC1 P. Clark RAF missing.

9 233 Sqn. Hudson I N7377 ZS-J lost on a patrol off Norway, believed shot down by a German fighter, P/O R.M. Buchanan RAF (Can.), P/O L.J.E. Ewing MiD RAF(NZ), Sgt D.C. Sinclair RAF and Sgt R.G. Ireland RAF missing.

9-10 Bomber Command sent 55 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland, but many were recalled by weather, no losses (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

10 In France following the destruction of the Fleet at Mers-el-Kébir and Oran the National Assembly overwhelming votes dictatorial powers to Marshall Pétain, who forms a right wing government that sets about purging followers of the Popular Front movement, making labour unions illegal, passing anti-Jewish laws and rebuilding France on a far right vision of super patriotic ideology (Oxford). This government is known collectively by the name of it's seat of government, "Vichy".

Assistant Chief of the Air Staff AVM W. Sholto Douglas notes that the German military will likely stage a victory parade in Paris, and proposes the possibility of attacking the review stand with the intention of killing Hitler. The idea was discussed but eventually dropped not because it no longer seemed unacceptable to try to kill Hitler, but it was not considered right to attack troops on a parade. Unknown at the time Hitler had decided not to have a formal parade for this very reason (R. Moorhouse).

6,700 Prisoners of War arrive in Canada (CJCA headline).

Sixty four Luftwaffe aircraft attack Britain and are intercepted (Polsson), while over a convoy in the Channel an air battle of over 100 aircraft takes place (F.K. Mason). The first serious test of the air defence system, this is the beginning of the Battle of Britain according to the RAF (Oxford).

Bomber Command had 40 Blenheims attacking airfields in France, 6 lost (BC War Diaries).

[NOTE: during this period I will attempt to give general details of the fighting over England, as well as the campaign by Bomber Command. The latter is often overlooked, but the constant

bombing of invasion ports, and later of Berlin, affected the progress of Battle of Britain in important ways. During the period from June to October Bomber Command casualties were heavier than Fighter Commands (F.K. Mason), but without Fighter Commands defence England would not have been able to continue to fight. I have found no listing of Coastal Command daily operations against invasion ports, possibly due to their variety and numbers, but the reader should remember Coastal Command flew their patrols every day of the war.]

- 10 unknown unit, P/O G.D. Goldsmith-Jones RAF (Can.) died in England, no details. Possibly died of wounds after a German bombing attack (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com).

Thursday

11 Marshall Pétain declared Premier of France by Vichy government.

Battle of Britain, Ju 87 aircraft attack convoys off England, bombing raids increasing (F.K. Mason). Two attacks by escorted Ju 87 dive bombers on the naval base at Portland, Dorset (near the intended landing beaches), were intercepted (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>)

Forty Blenheims were sent to targets in Germany, Holland and France. Only 10 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

- 11 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane, S/L D.R.S. Bader RAF shoots down a Do 17 weather aircraft in cloudy conditions (F.K. Mason).
- 11 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane destroyed in an accident at it's base, P/O R.D. Grassick RAF (Can.) safe (F.K. Mason).
- 11 500 Sqn. Anson I N5220 MK-D shot down by flak over Holland, air gunner LAC W.C. Hubbard RAF (Can.), F/O A.W.A. Whithead RAF and P/O A.R. Mathias RAF killed, Sgt H.W.J. Smith RAF PoW.

11-12 Bomber Command sent 64 aircraft to targets in Germany and Holland, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

- 11-12 149 Sqn. Wellington Ic L7805 lost over Germany, P/O J.S. Torgalson RAF (Can.), P/O J.A. Rose RAF, Sgt J.W. Craig RAF, Sgt J.V. Futchter RAF, Sgt C. Suggett RAF and P/O C.W. Howie RAF killed. P/O Torgalson was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).

Friday

12 2,000 "war guests" [evacuated English school children] arrive in Canada (CJCA headline).

Battle of Britain, Further attacks on convoys in the Channel while small formations of bombers attacked coastal airfields in the south and Aberdeen in Scotland (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Armstrong-Whitworth Siskin, the first fighter in service with the RCAF, struck off strength (Griffin CMA).

12 501 Sqn. Hurricane I P3084 lost on convoy patrol, shot down attacking a Do 17, P/O D.A. Hewitt RAF (Can.) missing.

12-13 *Battle of Britain, night raids by Luftwaffe bombers increase, targeting cities from Wales to Yorkshire (F.K. Mason). German bombers attack Aberdeen in Scotland and Cardiff in Wales (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).*

Bomber Command targeted Kiel and Emden with 23 Whitley bombers, only 14 found their targets and bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

13 *Blenheim sorties sent to targets in Germany, Holland and Belgium, 22 sent, 8 bombed, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).*

In Germany 35 Army divisions were demobilized (F. Taylor).

Seaplane and Bomber Reconnaissance Training School RCAF, Sea Island, BC redesignated Operational Training Squadron (OTS) when land plane training included (RCAF Sqns.).

British Air Ministry makes request to transfer 4 complete RAF training schools from Britain to Canada as part of the BCATP. Canada replied that room for RAF schools would be found, but that costs for the schools would have to be paid by England. With this understanding the RAF then requested airfields for 14 training schools (8 SFTS, 2 AOS, 1 B&G School, 1 ANS, 1 GR School and a Torpedo School). Eventually the RAF would operate 26 schools in Canada training aircrew, plus #1 RDF School teaching radar basics to Canadian and US students, and a depot in Moncton, NB, to handle incoming and graduating students and other RAF personnel in North America (C. Simonsen).

13-14 Bomber Command sent 97 aircraft to targets and GARDENING in Germany and Holland without loss (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

14 RAF daylight operations, 6 Blenheims sent to Kiel, turned back due to clear skies (BC War Diaries).

Battle of Britain, England announces it will attack Luftwaffe He 59 float biplanes (painted white with red crosses as stipulated under the Geneva Convention and acting as air-sea rescue aircraft) in the North Sea and Channel areas after it is suspected they are also conducting reconnaissance and reporting of convoys (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

14 RCAF Station Ottawa, Ontario, LAC J.I.A. Sauve drowned at Lake Philippe, Quebec

14-15 Second Commando raid, on occupied Channel Island of Guernsey, again poor results (Horn).

RAF was GARDENING and attacking targets in Germany with 80 bombers, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Monday

15 In French Somaliland pro-British Governor replaced with a Vichy officer from France, assistance to Commonwealth forces ended, negotiations with Italians begin (Shores).

Attacks by Italian Air Force on Royal Navy ships in the Mediterranean end after nearly 500 sorties without significant result as their bombs are too light to do damage (Oxford). Note these were level bombers, not the later Italian torpedo bombers which were more effective.

In Libya 2 Blenheim squadrons carried out an attack on El Gazala which cost 2 Blenheims destroyed and 4 force landed out of fuel (M. Bechthold; A. Thomas). This attack had been planned and carried out locally, not at the direction of higher authority. See July 17, below.

Battle of Britain, Rain and low cloud led to several landing accidents as German bombers took advantage of the weather to attack coastal

and convoy targets as well as an attack on the Westland aircraft factory at Yeovil, which left only light damage (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Airfields in France were targeted by 17 Blenheims, but only 4 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

#119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF leaves Jericho Beach, BC for Yarmouth, NS (RCAF Sqns.).

15 #11 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Dartmouth, NS, Hudson I #759 crashed into the Halifax harbour due to engine trouble, Cpl M.J. Armitage and F/O J.J.A.V. Lalonde killed.

Mid-July, Donations made by individuals and corporations of \$1.3 million (over \$20 million in today's dollars) for war research received in Ottawa. War Technical and Scientific Development Committee formed to administer this fund.

Export of gold and silver reserves from UK to Canada continues, to pay for purchases of US armaments (Polsson).

An evaluation by the British War Cabinet notes that the RAF now believed a strong force of over 500 aircraft would be needed to defend Singapore, given Japanese bases now in French Indo-China, but concludes these are not available, and thus Indo-China and Malaya are indefensible if a war with Japan broke out (Shores, Cull & Izawa). See Nov. 11, below.

15-16 RAF Bomber Command had 33 Hampdens GARDENING and bombing over Germany on this night, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

16 Sino-Japanese War, Cut off from support from France, and with a small army and air force, the Governor of French Indo-China is forced to halt arms supplies to China on the Haiphong railroad and agree to Japanese soldiers being based in Haiphong. This leaves the Burma Road as China's last connection to the West (Shores, Cull & Izawa). See July 18, below.

Battle of Britain, Hitler gives directive for landings in England, Operation SEELÖWE (Sealion), to proceed. Army units began to move to camps on the Channel coast, and river and canal barges were to

be concentrated there to move them and their supplies to England. Preparations are to be complete by mid August. The Royal Navy is to be kept occupied in the North Sea and Mediterranean, allowing the Channel to be sealed off. This will give protection for mine clearing and landing, but all this hinges on gaining air superiority (Polsson).

Whether this was a genuine plan to invade England, or used to pressure England to surrender, or just to have forces available if an opportunity arose or provide transport for an occupying force, has been the subject of much debate. Certainly Germany, historically a land power, found itself facing a military problem it had little experience in, but by improvisation might succeed in making an amphibious landing against poorly armed defenders. Whether any force landed could be supplied and supported in the face of attacks by the Royal Navy was (and remains) an open question. (Certainly the German Army successfully invaded Kos in November of 1943, forcing British forces out of the Dodecanese Islands.) See July 18th, below.

PM Churchill gives approval for formation of the Special Operations Executive (SOE), to conduct sabotage, propaganda, create labour problems and commit acts of reprisal on collaborators and German leaders in occupied Europe, in short, to "practice ungentlemanly warfare" (R. Moorhouse). In this Churchill showed he would accept any means to defeat Hitler.

German bombers were attacking targets in Scotland (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

First RAF attacks against Channel Ports made, which would continue all summer against the buildup of invasion barges. Fifteen Blenheim bombers attack airfields and ports in Holland and Belgium, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

16-17 Naval base at Alexandria in Egypt attacked by 12 Italian S.81 bombers, one ditched off course and lost (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Wednesday

17 Barges in Holland and Belgium attacked by 13 Blenheims, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Battle of Britain, Further German bombing attacks in Scotland as well as the port of Bristol (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

In Egypt A/C Collishaw is again reminded of the need to conserve aircraft and not attack needlessly, which the record shows he was doing, but postwar these messages were cited as criticisms of his leadership (M. Bechthold).

US President Roosevelt nominated for 3rd term.

- 17 #110 (AC) Sqn. RCAF Lysander hit a tree and crashed in England while on an exercise with the First Canadian Army, aero engine mechanic LAC H.B. Brock and F/O W.G. Middlebro killed. This may be the first RCAF aircraft lost in Europe.
- 17 #5 FTS, Master N7432 collided in mid-air with #5 FTS Oxford I L4618, P/O J.B. Ashton RAF (Can.) and Sgt D.L. Griffiths RAF were killed in the Master, brothers Sgt E.E.H. Osgood RAF and Sgt R.A. Osgood RAF were killed in the Oxford (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com, dalyhistory.wordpress.com). P/O Ashton had flown Hurricanes in combat with 56 Squadron and 85 Squadron in France and England. [note: TSGNO gives July 7 as date, CWGC confirms July 17].

17-18 Bomber Command sent 7 Wellingtons to Gelsenkirchen, 3 Hampdens GARDENING and 6 Blenheims attacking airfields in France, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Three Italian SM.82 bombers attack Gibraltar, killing 3 civilians and 1 military (H.W. Neulen).

Thursday

18 Sino-Japanese War, Under Japanese pressure Britain closes the Burma Road into China (CJCA headline). Japan promised in return to negotiate an end to the war in China with Chaing Kai-Shek (LoN). The decision was made after requests to the USA for support against the Japanese demand, but the US would not commit to this given the situation in the war in Europe (B. Greenhouse). See October 17, below.

Battle of Britain, In England precautions against a German invasion were being made. Beaches were mined and covered in obstacles, important bridges equipped with demolition charges, directional signs removed from roads and farm fields were

obstructed to prevent landings by gliders. Hundreds of thousands of different types of tank obstacles were produced and deployed, including a pipe mine developed by Gen A.G.L. McNaughton that could be forced hydraulically under roads and runways to allow their continued use while giving the option of destroying them quickly if required. Petrol drum bombs and physical traps were emplaced on vulnerable portions of roads (wikipedia). Lines of defence were created across southern England. Local Defence Volunteers (later called the Home Guard), made up of young boys and men too old to join the military (but many who were veterans of the First World War) were formed with whatever weapons were available to guard their localities from airborne attack, man and maintain the created defences, and act as guides and provide local information to Army units in case of an invasion (F.K. Mason). Specially selected members were formed into teams which were provided with secret bases stocked with food and equipment to operate behind the German lines if overrun. Local communities formed invasion committees to produce plans of what to do if invaded, including contact lists of local citizens, designating available buildings for different purposes (shelters, aid stations, mortuaries, communications), producing inventories of useful items and organization of volunteers. Police services, unarmed in England, received weapons and training in arms for use if needed to support military operations (wikipedia).

With improved weather a number of small attacks were made on ports in the Channel, and fighters were engaged on sorties, from England to the French coast (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Barges in Belgium and Holland were attacked by 41 Blenheims, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

18-19 Bomber Command sent 68 bombers to targets in Germany with 1 loss. As well 3 OTU aircraft made NICKEL sorties over France. This use of OTU aircraft for leaflet operations would continue to the war's end. For the crews involved it represented their 'graduation' from OTU, giving them an operational flight at the end of their course prior to posting to an operational squadron (BC War Diaries).

18-19 44 Sqn. Hampden I P1324 badly damaged by flak, which knocked the pilot, P/O W. Walker, unconscious. The observer, P/O D.A. Romans

RAF (Can.), realized the aircraft was flying oddly, and made his way to the cockpit. Finding the pilot knocked out he accessed the controls by sitting on him. The pilot was later extracted with difficulty from the cockpit while P/O Romans kept the aircraft flying, and he managed to fly the aircraft back to a safe landing in England, where he was awarded an immediate DFC (Awards, and floyd williston on www.rafcommands.com). See Oct. 31 - Nov. 1 below.

Friday

19 In the morning, British and Australian warships sink the Italian cruiser Bartolomeo Colleoni in the Mediterranean (Polsson).

Battle of Britain, The Rolls-Royce dispersal factory in Glasgow was seriously damaged by a daylight attack of 4 German bombers (F.K. Mason).

Railways in Germany were targeted by 16 Blenheims, but clear weather forced them to turn back (BC War Diaries).

In a speech before the Reichstag Hitler again offers peace to Britain (Polsson).

US President Roosevelt signs Naval Expansion Act to double the size of the US Navy (web.archive.org www.naval-history.net)

19 141 Sqn. 9 Defiant I aircraft attacked by German fighters over the Channel, 6 were shot down, one written off too damaged to repair (D. Newton). P/O R.A. Howley RAF (Nfld.) and his gunner Sgt A.G. Curley RAF missing in Defiant I L6995. P/O Howley was one of a group of pre-war Short Service Commission officers sponsored by the Anglo-Newfoundland Company and the Daily Mail newspaper (Halliday). P/O H. Tamblyn RAF (Can.) survived this fight and his air gunner claimed a Bf 109 destroyed. P/O A.W. Smith RAF (Can.) and P/O C.I.R. Arthur RAF (Can.) were other survivors. All were later transferred to 242 (Canadian) Squadron and fought in the Battle of Britain. See March 28 and April 3, 1941. P/O Arthur later served in Italy and Africa on Spitfires, and finished the war as W/C C.I.R. Arthur DFC & Bar (Allison & Hayward).

19-20 Targets in Germany and Holland were attacked by Bomber Command, as well as GARDENING sorties, 3 lost (BC War Diary).

19-20 9 Sqn. Wellington Ic L7795 WS-G crashed at sea off the German coast, P/O H.F.A. Lees RAF killed, F/L D.D. Middleton RAF (Can.), S/L J.B.S. Monypenny RAF, Sgt F. Watson RAF, Sgt W.R. Cowell RAF and Sgt M. Gott RAF missing. (F/L Middleton's brother, F/O D.F. Middleton RAF (Can.), had been taken PoW in Norway in April.)

Saturday

20 An airfield in Holland was targeted by 24 Blenheims, only 1 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Battle of Britain, Attacks on convoys resume from the Channel to the coast of Scotland (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Due to increasing night sorties by Bomber Command Field Marshall Göring orders the Luftwaffe to create a night fighter force, a field that they had neglected to explore (CWY).

20 74 Sqn., F/O W.H. Nelson DFC RAF (Can.) was posted from OTU to 74 Squadron on Spitfires, just 7 weeks after having completed a tour as a bomber pilot (H.A. Halliday). See Aug. 11, below.

20-21 Bomber Command sent 95 aircraft on GARDENING sorties, attacking airfields in Holland and targets in Germany including an attack on the Admiral Scheer at Wilhelmhaven, which was a low level attack with 'special weapons'. There flak shot down 5 of the 6 bombers lost this night (BC War Diaries). See August 10-11, below.

20-21 144 Sqn. Hampden I P4367 hit by flak and forced to ditch in the North Sea on a sortie attacking the German battleship *Admiral Scheer*, Sgt B.N. Dingle RAF (Can.), F/L D.H. Edwards RAF (Can.), Sgt W. Wylie RAF and Sgt A.J. Giles RAF missing.

Sunday

21 Baltic states declared part of Soviet Union (CJCA headline).

#119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF arrives in Yarmouth, NS, to open the station there (424 SH). It begins to re-equip with Bolingbroke I aircraft (RCAF Sqns.). The first aircraft received was #714. It had been purchased by funds provided by the Imperial Order Daughters of the Empire (IODE) and carried the orders Crest on the nose. The aircraft was later given the name "Ida" (424 SH).

21 204 Sqn. Sunderland I N9028 KG-A shot down into the sea off the Norway, P/O G.E. MacDonald RAF (Can.), W/C E.S.C. Davis OBE AFC RAF, F/L F. Phillips RAF, P/O R.T. Pareezer RAF, Sgt D.P. Dixon RAF, Sgt W.G. Lillie DFM RAF, Sgt E.W. Ovens RAF, LAC D.J. Frame RAF, LAC T.P.J. Trickey RAF, AC1 J.A.M.G. White RAF, AC1 L.C. Bennett RAF and AC2 E. Sneyd RAF missing. (CCL states P/O MacDonald from USA, but TSGNO says from Canada). The Bf 110 that reported shooting down a Sunderland also failed to return (FE).

21-22 Bomber Command sent 81 bombers to multiple targets in Germany, 12 Blenheims attacking airfields in France, 6 Battles attacking barges in Holland, plus 8 Hampdens GARDENING and 3 OTU NICKEL sorties, a total of 110 sorties, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Monday

22 Britain dismisses Hitlers offer of peace.

A flight of 12 Blenheims attacking French airfields forced to return early (BC War Diaries).

Around this time Germany and Spain plan Operation FELIX, the invasion and capture of Gibraltar from mainland Spain (Polsson), but Franco refuses to allow German troops to cross Spain, fearing that England will invade the Canary Islands. He insists only Spanish troops will attack Gibraltar (SCW).

#1 Service Flying Training School, formed earlier at Camp Borden from existing units, receives it's first intake of students.

#5 EFTS, operated by the Calgary Flying Club, opens at Lethbridge, Alberta, on Tiger Moth aircraft (Chris www.rafcommands.com).

#6 EFTS, Prince Rupert, Saskatchewan, #7 EFTS, Windsor, Ontario and #8 EFTS, Vancouver, BC open on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

22-23 Battle of Britain, Heavy mining of British ports and naval bases by aircraft continues (F.K. Mason).

Fighter Interception Unit Blenheim makes the first successful interception using airborne radar, destroying a Do 17 bomber (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command was attacking targets in Germany, airfields in France, and barges in Holland, plus GARDENING sorties and 1 OTU NICKEL flight, with 69 aircraft, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

23 Airfields and shipping targeted by 15 Blenheims, only 4 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Battle of Britain, attacks on convoys off England fade out as more shipping is routed north around Scotland (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

23 242 (Canadian) Squadron, F/L G.S.ff. Powell-Sheddon RAF shoots down a Ju 88 off the port of Yarmouth (F.K. Mason).

23-24 Bomber Command sends 85 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland, plus 6 OTU sorties with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

24 Battle of Britain, German activity over southern England increased significantly as towns and ports were targeted, and convoys in the Thames Estuary were attacked. The Vickers-Armstrong and Hawker factories at Brooklands and Weybridge were attacked by Ju 88 bombers which used their resemblance to Blenheim bombers to join the landing circuit with lowered undercarriage before attacking the facilities (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

At around this time the use of the Luftwaffe 'Knickebein' radio guidance system of bombing (based on the German developed "Lorenz" blind landing system) was confirmed by scientists and intelligence gathering. An RAF force, later #80 Wing, was established to counter these by jamming, which would seriously degrade the effectiveness of Luftwaffe night bombing (Oxford). Medical electrical devices were adapted to jam German radio beams used to home night bombers to targets in England, and go into operation on this date, and British owned "Lorenz" transmitters are also used in this campaign, the first ground based Radio Counter Measures (RCM) in the war (F.K. Mason). These were distributed to Police Stations, and tuned and turned on to produce the desired jamming when required on Air Ministry instructions. Later Whitley bombers equipped with receivers to track the beams were used to "back track" down the radio signal

and bomb the transmitters in France. Attempts were made to fly in formation at night to bomb the transmitters with greater effect, but this was not successful. Such backtracking operations, if they did little damage by bombing, did force the transmitters to turn off, interrupting the guidance over England (Lancaster, C. et al).

An airfield in France was targeted by 10 Blenheims, 1 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

24-25 In bad weather Bomber Command sent 27 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland, only 7 bombed, no targets hit (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

25 Sino-Japanese War, In response to Japan's actions in French Indo-China the US limits oil exports to Japan, banning the export of aviation fuel. The US was Japan's primary source of high octane aviation fuel at this time.

Battle of Britain, A convoy of 21 colliers passing through the Straits of Dover lost 11 ships and two escorts to combined E-boat, aerial bombing and long range artillery attack. German fighters escorting Ju 87 dive bombers began a new tactic of sweeping in ahead of the bombers at low level seeking to engage or destroy any escorting fighters (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). After this it was decided to send convoys through the Straits at night (LH).

Five Blenheims sent to attack airfields in France, none reached their targets, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

25 53 Sqn. (Coastal Command) Blenheim IV R3836 PZ-X shot down by flak into the North Sea attacking a convoy of invasion barges, **Sgt H.W. Hunt RAF (Can.)** killed, P/O D.B. Starkey RAF (NZ) and Sgt B. Moriarty RAF (Eire) missing (Errol Martyn, www.rafcommands.com).

25-26 Alexandria attacked by 9 S.81 bombers from Rhodes (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Gibraltar again attacked by 3 SM.82 bombers, one of which is damaged by anti-aircraft fire (H.W. Neulen).

Bomber Command sorties 166 bombers to attack targets in the Ruhr and airfields in Holland, plus 6 OTU NICKEL flights, 7 lost (BC War Diary).

25-26 83 Sqn. Hampden I L4094 OL-R shot down attacking the Dortmund-Ems canal in Germany, F/O W.O.D. Tweddell DFC RAF (Can.), Sgt G.W. Jones RAF and Sgt D.G.J. Townsend RAF killed, Sgt P.J. Tointon RAF PoW.

25-26 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic P9275 LN-O lost over Germany, F/O B.A. Power RAF (Can.), and Sgt K.R. Sellwood RAF killed, P/O J.L. Scott RAF, Sgt H.J. Casselden RAF, Sgt H.F. Heritage RAF and Sgt A.L. Walker RAF PoW. According to S. Bond this aircraft was shot down by a Bf 110, which was then shot down in turn by the front turret gunner of another Wellington, the first night fighter claimed by Bomber Command.

Friday

26 New Japanese Prime Minister Prince Konoe discusses with his cabinet how Japan can take advantage of the European situation to expand it's influence in Southeast Asia. Secret talks with Chinese in Hong Kong to resolve involvement in China end with no result (Oxford).

Battle of Britain, despite bad weather a number of attacks were made in southern England (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Fourteen bombers and reconnaissance Blenheims were sent to Germany and Holland, only 3 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

26-27 Bomber Command sent 27 bombers to Germany, 12 GARDENING and 6 OTU NICKEL sorties, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

27 Battle of Britain, Air attack on Dover sinks a destroyer, and a second is sunk at sea. This and the emplacement of heavy guns near Calais which begin shelling ships between the two ports on this day, prompts the RN to remove warships from the port, reducing the Naval presence near the invasion area (F.K. Mason).

Naval targets in Germany and Holland were attacked by 15 Blenheims without loss (BC War Diaries).

First appearance of the cartoon character Bugs Bunny (wikipedia).

27 #1 Wireless School, Montreal, Quebec, Cpl A.St.G. Fisher died in hospital of natural causes.

27 #6 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Shark III #517 crashed at Alliford Bay, BC, F/O R.M. Halpenny, air frame mechanic LAC R.L. Richardson and F/L A. Simpson killed.

27-28 Four Italian SM.79 bombers attack Alexandria from Rhodes (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Bomber Command had 43 bombers attacking German ports, and 8 OTU sorties with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

28 Italian bombers attack Cairo (CJCA headline).

Battle of Britain, After a morning of no activity several German attacks were plotted, and engaged. As well, as announced, several He 59 rescue planes were attacked through the day (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

An airfield in Holland was attacked by 9 Blenheims without loss (BC War Diaries).

Off Brazil the British Armed Merchant Cruiser Alcantara engages in a gun battle with the German raider Thor, but is forced to break off and put into Rio de Janeiro after being hit in the engine room (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). The Thor was damaged but continued it's cruise. See December 5, below, November 19, 1941 and May 10, 1942. It is worth noting that German Commerce Raiders were equipped as warships, and usually mounted heavier (though fewer) guns than Armed Merchant Cruisers.

28-29 Bomber Command sent 89 bombers to various targets across Europe, with 3 losses (BC War Diaries).

Monday

29 Battle of Britain, Dover again bombed by dive bombers (F.K. Mason). A large morning attack of Ju 87 dive bombers with a heavy fighter escort was attacked by several squadrons of RAF fighters in a

large dogfight over the port (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Fourteen Blenheims were sent to targets in Germany and Holland, 6 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

29-30 Bomber Command had 76 bombers attacking targets in Germany, Holland and GARDENING without loss (BC War Diaries).

A He 111 bomber attacking the Bristol factory at Filton is damaged by anti-aircraft fire and set on fire. It is abandoned by its crew, two of whom surrendered after landing, two more are found two days later, and the fifth, observer Fw Josef Markl, evaded for 9 days outside the town of Newbury, Berkshire, before giving himself up due to hunger. It is believed this was the longest a Luftwaffe airman was at large in England during the war. At this time Luftwaffe aircrew shot down over England usually surrendered immediately, believing they would soon be set free either by invasion or England's surrender (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Tuesday

30 2nd Division Canadian Army arrives in England (CJCA headline).

Airfields in France were attacked by 24 Blenheims with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Operational Training Squadron RCAF, Sea Island, BC, re-designated #13 Operational Training Squadron (OTS) RCAF (RCAF Sqns.).

In 1940 the RCMP begins to assume its military role in the Army, the Marine Division becoming part of the RCN, and the Air Division and its three DH.90 Dragonfly aircraft being absorbed by the RCAF on this date (Griffin CMA), leaving only the Norseman CF-MPF (then flying in the Arctic destroying fuel caches) for police duties during the war.

30-31 Bomber Command sent 14 Wellingtons to targets in Germany without loss (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

31 Hitler reveals to his military leaders his intention to invade the USSR in the spring of 1941 (Polsson). He believes England will be under his control before then, either by conquest or surrender. If not,

defeating the USSR will make Germany "unbeatable" due to access to Russian resources, and England will be forced to surrender (wikipedia, P. Adair).

Vichy France passes a law condemning French citizens who joined foreign armies to death (wikipedia).

Battle of Britain, The main fight of the day took place when Spitfires intercepted a formation believed to be bombers, but which was entirely Bf 109 fighters. Two Spitfires were lost and one crashed on landing (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

During the month Fighter Command had lost 77 fighters destroyed and 43 damaged, with the loss of 67 airmen killed or missing, and 23 wounded. German losses to all causes in the month were over 200 aircraft, with 193 killed, 69 wounded and 302 missing or PoW (P.G. Cooksley, quoted by <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). Most of these losses were over the sea.

Shipping and an airfield depot in Germany were targeted by 28 Blenheims, 11 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

#120 (BR) Sqn. deploys from Sea Island to Patricia Bay, BC (RCAF Sqns.). In mid 1940 #6 (BR) Sqn. RCAF supplants float equipped Shark aircraft with float equipped Norsemen for transport and other duties on the BC coast (RCAF Sqns.). Twenty five Stinson 105 (HW-75) light communications aircraft ordered by France and left behind in Halifax go into service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA).

31 114 Sqn. Blenheim IV R3895 shot down by a fighter when attacking airfields in Denmark, P/O J.B.P. Hanlon RAF (Can.), S/L M.N.M. Kennedy RAF and Sgt G. Reinhart RAF PoW.

31-1 Forty two RAF bombers sent to targets and GARDENING in Germany, Holland and France, but only 22 complete their sorties, 1 was shot down by RAF fighters in error, and 3 ditched out of fuel on the return flight (BC War Diary).

31-1 50 Sqn. Hampden I P4383 believed to have ditched off the coast of England, P/O B.S. Bell RAF (Can.) was later found and buried in Holland, Sgt W.E. Miller RAF, Sgt C.D. Evans RAF and Sgt D. Tailford RAF missing.

August 1940

Focke-Engels Fa 223 helicopter makes its first free flight.

Sino-Japanese War, In China, in reaction to Japanese anti-guerilla operations involving containment and armed sweeps, Communist forces begin a sustained campaign against road and rail communication lines linking Japanese garrisons in cities and towns, used to separate containment zones for the Japanese actions. Japanese Army reacts strongly. Fighting continues until December with heavy reinforcements from Japan, until Communists withdraw in the face of heavy Japanese repression in which they no longer distinguished between insurgents or civilians, what they called the 'Three Alls Policy' (kill all, burn all, loot all), in an attempt to destroy the Communist support base in the countryside (Oxford).

Battle of Britain, Due to the work of **Lord Beaverbrook** as Minister for Aircraft Production the number of fighters produced monthly was increasing, allowing Fighter Command to increase the establishment of fighter squadrons from the 18 aircraft used in the last few months, back to the standard 22 aircraft (F.K. Mason).

After a month of heavy attacks on convoys in the English Channel the number of sailings through the Channel is cut back (F.K. Mason).

Thursday

1 Battle of Britain, Hitler directs that the invasion of England will be carried out, and that all preparations must be completed by September 15 (Polsson).

Coastal Command sent 13 Blenheim bombers with 10 Blenheim IVF fighters to attack an airfield at Cherbourg, losing 2 bombers and 1 damaged. Many attacks on targets in England by small formations of German aircraft occur, most are intercepted but one of 30 He 111 bombers was not, making a damaging attack on the Boulton-Paul aircraft factory and the town of Norwich, killing 6 people and injuring 60 on the ground (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Airfields in Holland targeted by 12 Blenheims, 5 bombed, 1 lost (BC War

Diaries).

General de Gaulle made an appeal to French-Canadians to assist France (wikipedia).

In the Pacific Japan announces it's intention to create a "New Order" in South East Asia (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 1 8 Sqn., Aden, Blenheim I L8406 shot down by Italian CR.32 fighters attacking a newly discovered airfield at Ghiniele, Ethiopia, **Sgt J.C. Franks RAF (Can.)**, Sgt J.H. Thain RAF and LAC(AG) A.T. Cumner-Price RAF PoW. After being released Sgt Franks was later commissioned, became a liaison officer with the USAAF in Burma in the field of psychological warfare and retired as a Squadron Leader (Allison & Hayward).
- 1 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Sgt E. Richardson RAF shoots down a Ju 88 attacking a convoy (F.K. Mason).

1-2 Bomber Command sent 43 bombers to attack targets in the Ruhr Valley without loss (BC War Diaries).

Friday

2 Sino-Japanese War, In French Indo-China Japan demands airfields and the right of passage for Japanese troops (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

Aircraft from HMS Ark Royal attack Italian bases in Sardinia while 12 Hurricane fighters are flown off the old carrier HMS Argus to Malta, giving the island a strong fighter defence against Italian bomber attacks (D. Sommerville).

Airfields in Holland, Belgium and France attacked by 36 Blenheims, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Lord Beaverbrook becomes a member of the inner circle of the British cabinet (D. Sommerville).

General de Gaulle is tried in absentia by a French military court and sentenced to death (wikipedia).

Montreal Mayor Camillien Houde publicly urges Quebec residents not to sign up for national registration for war duty (Polsson). See August 5, below.

2 220 Sqn. Hudson I N7314 NR-B was returning from a convoy patrol and became trapped by fog over Northern England. Apparently attempting a forced landing the aircraft hit a power line and crashed and the bomb load exploded, **P/O J.C. Allsup RAF (Can.)**, F/L H.W.A. Sheahan DFC RAF (S. Africa) and Sgt S. Smith RAF killed, Sgt E.B. Butler RAF injured (R. Allenby).

2-3 Bomber Command sends 62 bombers to targets and GARDENING in Germany, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

2-3 115 Sqn. Wellington Ic R3202 KO-J was returning from a sortie over Germany when it transmitted an SOS at a location 100 miles off the coast of England before ditching. A search for the crew was unsuccessful. **P/O R.T. Gerry RAF (Can.)**, P/O R.W. Pryor RAF, Sgt J. Demsey RAF and P/O S.J.S. Wilde were later buried in Holland, F/S R.J. Ruffell-Hazell RAF and Sgt J.M. Croft missing. See <http://www.teunispats.net/fr-wwii.htm> for details.

Saturday

3 Various targets in Europe were intended for 16 Blenheim sorties, 6 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

3-4 Bomber Command sent 71 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland plus GARDENING sorties, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

4 Battle of Britain, Weather over England was clear for the first time in several days, but no activity took place (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

4-5 Targets in the Ruhr were attacked by 11 bombers without loss (BC War Diaries).

Monday

5 Montreal Mayor **Camillien Houde is arrested (CJCA headline). He was charged under the Defence of Canada regulations. He is imprisoned for the duration of the war in Camp Petawawa, Ontario (Polsson). This action ended overt opposition to registration for home service in Quebec (Oxford) even if it did not reduce the suspicion of French Canadians that it would lead to their conscription to serve in an "English" war. Those who did**

volunteer for overseas service often faced insult and rejection from other French Canadians and the Catholic Church. See August 16, 1944.

Under orders from Rome, Italian forces invade British Somaliland from Ethiopia (Shores).

Agreement signed in London with Polish government in exile to form separate Polish Air Force units in the RAF using several thousand personnel in England and those now arriving from France (Falkowski), although many with good skills in English would be posted to standard RAF units in the short term. These Polish National Squadrons would be numbered in the 300 block of units, which would later include National units from Czechoslovakia, France, Holland, Belgium, Norway, Greece and Yugoslavia (wikipedia). See September 6, below.

BOAC Empire flying boat G-AFCX Clyde, Captain A.C. Loraine, leaves England for Lisbon, enroute to Lagos, Nigeria, supposedly to survey a new trans-Atlantic route, but in fact carrying French officers who support de Gaulle to Leopoldville (now Kinshasa) (P. Jackson). See August 19, below.

Battle of Britain, German operations against coastal targets and convoys resume, but the number of operations is low (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Nine Blenheims were sent to attack targets in Holland and offshore, none bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

#2 AOS, Edmonton, Alberta, opened on this day (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

5 #7 EFTS, London, Ontario, Finch II #4507 damaged and written off just 18 days after being taken on Air Force strength (R.W.R. Walker).

5-6 Bomber Command had 85 bombers attacking targets in Germany, airfields in Holland and GARDENING without loss (BC War Diaries). The targets in Germany include operations against German capital ships (D. Newton), intended to sink or damage them to prevent their use in an invasion of England.

Tuesday

6 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe air operations against England very light, as air units prepared for an all out assault to pave the way for invasion, code named "ALDER TAG" (Eagle Day), scheduled tentatively for Aug. 10, weather permitting (F.K. Mason).

Le Bourget airfield near Paris was targeted by 40 Blenheims, plus 6 more on a coastal sweep, only 1 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

6-7 Bomber Command sent 26 Wellingtons to targets in Germany and Holland, plus 12 Hampdens GARDENING with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

7 Battle of Britain, The low level of Luftwaffe operations continued. This period of inactivity allowed Fighter Command to add more than 120 fighters and over 200 pilots to its numbers as squadron strength was increased and new squadrons are formed, including Polish and Czechoslovakian units. In the same period Luftwaffe units were moved to airfields in France closer to the coast in preparation for ALDER TAG (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Blenheims targeted airfields with 29 sorties, plus 6 on a sweep, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 7 224 Sqn. Hudson I N7282 QX-F shot down by a fighter when attacking naval ships in Norway, Sgt S. Grant RAF killed, **F/O R.B. Forbes RAF (Can.)**, Sgt J.M. Oliver RAF and Sgt G.D. Tennant RAF missing. During his tour of operations F/O Forbes and this crew had attacked 3 U-Boats and shot down a Do 18 flying boat.
- 7 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Harvard I #1350 suffered it's second accident (R.W.R. Walker). See August 14, below.

7-8 Bomber Command sent 50 bombers to targets in Germany and GARDENING without loss (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

8 203 Sqn. Blenheim IF, **P/O K.B. Corbould RAF (Can.), attacks 3 Italian SM.79 bombers over British Somaliland, driving them off and damaging one (see Nov. 6, 1944).**

Battle of Britain, German air operations against England commence (CJCA headline). A German radar spots a British convoy going through the Straits of Dover at night, the first large convoy in this area for several weeks, and directs E-boats to it, which sink three ships. In the morning German dive bombers are kept away from the convoy by fighters. A decision is made to continue the attacks and fighting over the convoy escalates, over 300 dive bomber and 150 fighter missions were flown against the convoy. The convoy loses 7 ships from 20 and only 4 reach their destination, the others are damaged. RAF loses 16 fighters while 11 German aircraft are believed destroyed, although claims were higher by both sides (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>)

Fifteen Blenheims attacked airfields in Holland, and 6 more on a sweep for shipping, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Super battleship IJN Yamato secretly launched in Japan, first of the largest class of ships in the war, and the largest battleships ever built.

First Canadian built Handley-Page Hampden I, P5298, flies at St. Hubert, Quebec.

#118 (CAC) Sqn. RCAF re-designated a Fighter unit, but no action was taken to implement this.

(August 9 local date) British military and naval forces in China withdrawn to Hong Kong and Singapore (LoN).

8-9 Bomber Command sent 46 bombers to attack 7 targets in Germany with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Friday

9 Battle of Britain, Scattered bombing attacks over England (F.K. Mason). Bad weather grounded aircraft on both sides (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Airfields in France and in the occupied Channel Islands were targeted by 15 Blenheims, only 2 bombed, no losses. This was the first time that targets in the Channel Islands were attacked by the RAF (BC War Diaries).

RCAF Squadrons on the West Coast are put on alert in case of possible actions of Japan (440 SH).

9-10 Bomber Command sent 38 bombers to targets in Germany and airfields in Holland, plus 3 OTU NICKEL sorties, no losses (BC War Diaries).

German bombers are over England in large numbers, making several attacks (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Saturday

10 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe "ALDER TAG" postponed by weather (F.K. Mason).

RAF sent 22 Blenheims to attack airfields in Europe plus 6 on a shipping sweep, 8 bombed, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

British Armed Merchant Cruiser Transylvania sunk north of Ireland by a U-boat (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

First flight of the Macchi C.202 fighter, a development of the radial engined C.200 using a Daimler-Benz DB.601 engine, considered one of the top fighter designs of the war (Flypast, September 1986).

Northrop A-17 light bombers, ordered by France and left behind in Halifax, go into service with the RCAF as the Nomad trainer and target tug (Griffin CMA)

10-11 Bomber Command sent 57 bombers to attack 9 targets in Germany, plus 3 OTU sorties, with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

10-11 144 Sqn. Hampden I P4368 lost over the IJsselmeer, Holland, P/O W.F. Tudhope DFC RAF (Can.) killed and Sgt S.L.S. Belton DFM RAF, Sgt D. MacKay RAF and Sgt A.J. Griffiths RAF missing. See <http://www.teunisplats.net/fr-wwii.htm> for details. P/O Tudhope was born in South Africa but educated in Canada and England (H.A. Halliday www.rafcommands.com). P/O Tudhope and Sgt Belton were awarded their decorations for a low level attack on the *Admiral Scheer* in Germany July 20, above (see Terry, www.rafcommands.com for details, on discussion page of this loss).

Sunday

11 Battle of Britain, In the morning a fast attack by experimental Bf 110 fighter bombers on Dover bombed the town without warning, catching many on the ground without shelter. This was to distract the RAF from a larger attack on the naval base at Portland, Dorset, (closest RN base to planned invasion area) by 165 bombers and fighters, but this was intercepted by several squadrons from #10 Group. Attacks on convoys continued until the afternoon when the weather closed in. 36 German aircraft were destroyed for the loss of 32 RAF fighters (F.K. Mason).

#1 (F) Sqn. RCAF commanding officer, S/L E.A. McNab, attached to 111 Sqn. RAF for experience, credited with the destruction of a Do 215 bomber, the first victory claimed by an RCAF Squadron (FF Years, which gives date as August 15).

Airfields in occupied Europe were targeted by 23 Blenheims, and a further 6 Blenheims engaged shipping off the coast of France, 1 lost.

- 11 53 Sqn. (Coastal Command) Blenheim IV T1816 PZ-K lost off the French coast, Sgt I. Inskip RAF killed, F/O G.M. Bardolph RAF (Can.) wounded, and P/O P.J. Coleman evaded. See Aug. 17, below.
- 11 74 Sqn. Spitfire F/O W.H. Nelson DFC RAF (Can.), a former bomber pilot, claims his first victory as a fighter pilot over a Bf 109 in the morning, and a Bf 110 destroyed and another damaged in the afternoon (H.A. Halliday). See Oct. 29, below.
- 11 74 Sqn. Spitfire Ia R6962 shot down by a Bf 110 into the English Channel, P/O D.N.E. Smith RAF (Can.) killed (www.spitfires.ukf.net). According to T. Clay (*They Feared No Man*, Flypast, Jan. 2018) P/O Smith had flown in the Spanish Civil War and was an experienced pilot before joining the RAF. This article also has a photo of F/O Nelson.
- 11 111 Sqn. Hurricane I shot down off the English coast, P/O R.R. Wilson RAF (Can.) missing. P/O Wilson had survived a bail out from a Hurricane June 2, above.

11-12 Bomber Command had 59 bombers attacking targets in the Ruhr, 16 GARDENING and 5 OTU NICKEL sorties, a total of 80 sorties with 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

Monday

12 Battle of Britain, Attacks begin on airfields when Manston is bombed (D. Newton). As part of the support for "ALDER TAG", scheduled for the next day, heavy attacks were made to take out RAF radar sites. Four were attacked and taken off the air in the morning, followed by heavy attacks on coastal airfields and ports. In the afternoon while a heavy attack was made on Portsmouth a fifth RDF site was heavily damaged, but these targets were hard to destroy, the first four sites although badly damaged by low level Bf 110 fighter bombers, were back in operation within 6 hours, and the fifth (Ventnor, on the Isle of Wight) was down for 3 days, but signals units and mobile RDF covered it's area with transmissions that mislead German radio intelligence into believing the site was still working, while Observer Corps reports filled in the gap as they could. German planners also noted that with the radar the RAF was able to discriminate between formations of bombers and those of just fighters, and was avoiding the latter. The RAF lost 21 fighters to the Germans loss of 28 aircraft on this day (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Although aware that it's aircraft were being located by these RDF sites the Luftwaffe did not realize how good they were, nor did they have any appreciation of the complex system of communication and plotting of electronic, ground observer and pilot reports coordinated with the Royal Navy and Royal Artillery anti-aircraft batteries that the RAF Fighter Command had developed. The popular view among German fighter pilots was that radar would assist them by bringing RAF fighters to their formations where they could be shot down. To their commanders, who had no idea how well the control system behind the radar had been designed, the combination of radar and radio control seemed an inflexible system, and they believed it could be swamped by numbers (LH). See July 24-25, 1943.

The development of the air raid plotting system behind the RDF screen is a classic example of in-depth scientific analysis, where the invention of a method of detecting aircraft led to a completely new and revolutionary approach to the defence of the country. This was the work of the Air Ministries Scientific Survey of Air Defence (aka, Tizard Committee). The system was built with fact checking and feed-back loops to include all known information on friendly aircraft (which could then be eliminated as threats) to

give the most accurate and reliable information on enemy actions to the commanding officers responsible for decisions in the fastest possible time, along with the communication tools to use the information immediately to deploy fighters or alert defences. This changed all the concepts put forward by pre-war air power advocates on the supremacy of the bomber, summed up in the phrase "The bomber will always get through", and the effect of spreading terror and panicking civilians by unexpected attacks. Without surprise the bomber would now have to fight it's way to it's target, and that target would be in shelters and ready to defend itself.

However the system was still incomplete, and several key plotting rooms and other facilities were still in place above ground in unprotected buildings, at radar sites and on airfields that would be future targets of the bombers. And although able to detect the incoming bombers their destruction still depended on the artillery, the pilots, and the serviceability and availability of the airfields and fighters they flew, which was achieved by the groundcrew and support personnel.

Almost all Allied air defence systems would develop from the RAF model.

The Fighter Interception Unit received the first night fighter Beaufighter on this date, although it would take some time to make this new type operational with airborne radar (F.K. Mason).

Six Blenheims were on a sweep off Holland, 1 bombed an airfield, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 12 151 Sqn. Hurricane I P3304 shot down off the English coast, P/O R.W.G. Beley RAF (Can.) rescued but died of his wounds. P/O Beley was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).
- 12 615 Sqn. Hurricane F/L L.M. Gaunce RAF (Can.) shot down a Bf 109 off England (F.K. Mason).
- 12 #7 EFTS, Windsor, Ontario, Finch II #4517 damaged and written off after less than a month of service (R.W.R. Walker).

12-13 Bomber Command sent 79 bombers to attack targets in Germany and Holland, including 11 Hampdens making a low level attack on the Dortmund-Ems Canal that prevented it's use for a month to transport barges to the invasion ports. Four OTU NICKEL sorties

were also flown for a total of 83 with 5 losses, 2 by flak over the canal (BC War Diary).

12-13 61 Sqn. Hampden I P4379 lost over Germany, P/O H.C. Sheldon RAF (Can.), Sgt C.E. Thrower RAF, Sgt R.M. Morrison RAF and F/S W. Ward RAF killed.

Tuesday

13 Battle of Britain, ALDER TAG, or "Eagle Day", commencement of major Luftwaffe operations on England in support of Operation SEELÖWE, 1,485 sorties flown against ports and airfields with the intention of destroying RAF Fighter Command to clear the Channel for Naval mine clearing (Polsson). It was believed that within 2 weeks the Luftwaffe would have air superiority over the Channel which would allow the invasion of England to begin (Oxford).

Soon after taking off the operation was postponed to the afternoon due to clouds, but many units did not receive this information resulting in ragged attacks in the opening phase. Poor intelligence led to many attacks on non-Fighter Command airfields that destroyed 1 fighter and 46 other aircraft on the ground. An attack on the port of Southampton completely ignored the Supermarine factory, building Spitfires, as the German maps labelled it an Avro factory, building trainers. A formation of Ju 87 dive bombers tasked with attacking the Shorts factory at Rochester in Kent could not find their target, but badly damaged the Coastal Command airfield at Detling without loss. The RAF claimed 64 enemy aircraft destroyed for the loss of 13 fighters in the air, while German pilots claimed to have destroyed 84 fighters for the loss of 46 aircraft (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

President Roosevelt approves exchanging 50 surplus USN destroyers for rights to bases in Newfoundland, Bermuda and the Caribbean, needed for the protection of the US east coast (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

Airfields in France and Holland were targeted by 29 Blenheims, with the loss of 12 (see below) (BC War Diaries).

In Australia Hudson II A16-97 taking government members to a Cabinet meeting crashed at Canberra killing 10 including the Minister for

the Army, the Minister for Air, the Minister for Scientific and Industrial Research and the Chief of the General Staff, a very heavy blow to the Australian Government (wikipedia).

- 13 82 Sqn. lost 11 Blenheim IV bombers of a flight of 12 aircraft, shot down by fighters when attacking the airfield at Hamstede in Holland, including Blenheim R3821 UX-N, **P/O E.R. Hale RAF (Can.)**, Sgt R.G. Oliver RAF and Sgt A.E. Boland RAF killed. P/O Hale had been injured in an accident March 27, above. One aircraft returned to base with engine problems, it was the only survivor of the operation. Twenty one airmen were killed and 12 PoW in this attack. P/O Hale's aircraft (R3821) was represented for several seasons by the restored flying ex-RCAF Bolingbroke IV.T #10201 (G-BPIV) at Duxford, England.
- 13 213 Sqn. Hurricane I, near noon on a patrol, **P/O J.E.P. Laricheliere RAF (Can.)** destroyed a Ju 88 and a Bf 109 in one sortie, his first and second victories. In the afternoon he shot down a Bf 110 (H.A. Halliday).
- 13 #11 OTU Wellington I L4387 swung on take-off and crashed into another aircraft. **F/O F.A.H. Lambart RAF (Can.)**, Sgt H.H. Boulter RAF, Sgt F.B. Pryke RAF, Sgt S. Robinson RAF, Sgt D.W. Jones RAF and Sgt D.O. Rewa RNZAF killed. F/O Lambart had previously served with the RCMP and had been part of the Dec. 14, 1939 Wellington daylight reconnaissance over the Elbe River (Allison & Hayward).

13-14 Bomber Command dispatches 105 bombers to targets in Germany, France and Italy, the first RAF attack on Italy since the fall of France, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Battle of Britain, German bombers are sent to attack the Spitfire shadow factory at Castle Bromwich, which receives only slight damage, and the Shorts factory in Belfast, where several newly built Stirling bombers are destroyed, while other bombers were operating over all of England, Wales and Scotland (F.K. Mason).

- 13-14 44 Sqn. Hampden I P2077 KM-H shot down over Holland by flak, **P/O H.P. Clarke RAF (Can.)**, Sgt F.M. Wilkes RAF, Sgt G.E. Harris RAF and Sgt J.L. Brooks RAF PoW. Postwar P/O Clarke was an executive with Transair airline in Winnipeg (Allison & Hayward).

Wednesday

14 Battle of Britain, An attack on the port of Dover results in a very large

fighter battle over the harbour while Manston was attacked by the experimental group of Bf 110 fighter bombers without opposition. In an attempt to disperse defending fighters many small Luftwaffe raids are sent in on a broad front in the afternoon with some success, but again most attack non-fighter airfields. Seven RAF fighters are lost against 21 German bombers and fighters. Several RAF squadrons are sent to rest locations on this date, replaced by fresh units (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Airfield attacks and a sea sweep were undertaken by 30 Blenheims, only 6 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 14 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Harvard I #1350 suffered it's third accident (R.W.R. Walker). See June 18, 1941.
- 14 #120 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Delta II #670 was flying from Alliford Bay to Patricia Bay, BC, when it crashed in the Seymour Narrows, aero engine fitter Cpl R.G. Brown, F/O J.G. Desbiens, F/O H.L. Gordon, S/L R.C. Proctor and Capt. J.H. Bourne RCOC missing.

14-15 Bomber Command sends 92 aircraft to targets in France, Germany and Holland, 4 lost (BC War Diary).

- 14-15 51 Sqn. Whitley V P4982 hit balloon cables in England and crashed returning from operations over France, P/O S.P. Swensen RAF (Can.), Sgt R.A.W. Tait RAF (Can.), Sgt A.K. Dawson RAF, Sgt J.B. O'Brien RAF and Sgt L.P. Stubblefield RAF killed.

Thursday

15 Battle of Britain, On this day the Luftwaffe sent over 2,000 bomber and fighter sorties attacking targets in England, while Fighter Command answered with 974 sorties in one of the hardest days of the Battle of Britain (F.K. Mason). The day began cloudy, but by mid-morning these were breaking up. Operations from France to co-ordinate with the attack planned from Norway had been postponed, but the clearing weather changed that, and very large attacks by dive bombers began before noon. A lucky hit by a bomb that missed it's target took out power to 3 radar sites which were out of service for several critical hours. Once again Fighter Command airfields were the primary target, and once again much of the effort was wasted on non-fighter airfields. A heavy raid with strong fighter escort made a damaging attack on the Shorts factory at Rochester, again disrupting production of

Stirling bombers. Many other raids broke through inland and attacked airfields defending London, including Croyden, attacked in error by Bf 110 fighter bombers which suffered heavy losses and where #1 (F) Squadron RCAF suffered loss of equipment in the bombing and had two wounded. One of these Bf 110s shot down over Croyden crashed into a perfume factory, and other facilities were bombed, altogether killing 60 and injuring 180 people on the ground, the first bombing of the war in the London area (F.K. Mason, FF Years, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>, wikipedia).

Luftwaffe planners believed that all available RAF fighters were concentrated in the south, and hoped an attack in the north from Norway would be only lightly opposed. Over a hundred bombers with an escort of Bf 110 and Ju 88 long range fighters were sent in the afternoon. It was detected by RDF and met by several squadrons of fighters with heavy losses. First and last daylight raid from the Luftwaffe in Norway in the Battle of Britain.

The RAF claimed 182 aircraft shot down for the loss of 29 fighters, while actual German losses of 71 indicated that fighter defences were strong across England (F.K. Mason).

Due to use of mobile stations and transmission of dummy signals to mask destroyed or damaged radar sites, Göring considers the attacks on RDF Stations as failures and orders them discontinued as primary targets, not fully realizing their significance or the damage his attacks had inflicted on the warning net in the south of England (Polsson).

Churchill had watched the attacks at #11 Group headquarters with Fighter Command AOC Air Marshal Dowding, his military advisor Lord Ismay and Minister for Aircraft Production Lord Beaverbrook, and was inspired by the defence, which led to his speech on August 20, below (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Only 6 Blenheims were engaged in a shipping sweep on this day, without loss (BC War Diaries).

In Greece the cruiser Helle, at anchor in Tenos harbour, is torpedoed by a submarine and sunk, killing 1 seaman and a civilian who suffered a heart attack on a pier struck by another torpedo. Later in the day a civilian ship was attacked by Italian aircraft off Crete.

At the time Italy denied responsibility for these actions, but post war documents showed they had in fact been responsible (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

- 15 1 Sqn. Hurricane I P3047 or R4075 shot down into the sea on a patrol, F/L M.H. "Hilly" Brown DFC RAF (Can.) rescued with serious burns to his face, his two wingmen were killed (P. Caygill). Despite these injuries Brown refused to leave the Squadron and returned to operations in 10 days (B. Barry et al). This was cited in the award of a Bar to F/L Brown's DFC. See Nov. 5, below.
- 15 151 Sqn. Hurricane I shot down off the English coast, P/O J.T. Johnston RAF (Can.) bailed out but was killed while descending in his parachute.
- 15 151 Sqn. Hurricane I damaged by a Bf 109 but landed back at base, S/L J.A.C. Gordon RAF (Can.) slightly wounded. See also Aug. 18 below and June 1, 1942.
- 15 213 Sqn. Hurricane I, P/O J.E.P. Laricheliere RAF (Can.) destroyed 2 Bf 110 fighters and a Ju 87 dive bomber, making 6 victories in 2 days (H.A. Halliday).
- 15 #1 (Coastal) OTU Hudson I T9320 struck a balloon cable on take-off and crashed into a house, S/L W.G.A. Coulson RAF (Can.), Sgt J. Barlow RAF, Sgt D.B. Cowie RAF, P/O A.P. Davis RAF, Sgt A.M. Froud RAF, F/O R.H. Immelman RAF (S. Africa), AC2 A. Taylor RAF and Mr John Scott Whittaker, a representative of the Sperry Autogyro company, killed, as well as Mr. T. Craig and Mrs E.M.F. Craig who were killed in the house. The balloon was being deployed due to an air raid alert, and the Hudson had been told not to take off. S/L Coulson had served in the RAF from 1929 to 1934, and then as a pilot with Imperial Airways until rejoining the RAF at the outbreak of the War. He is buried in Winnipeg (discussion page on S/L Coulson at www.rafcommands.com).

mid-August, At about this time US cryptonologists make a breakthrough in reading Japanese diplomatic codes (Polsson).

15-16 Bomber Command sent 83 bombers to targets in France, Holland and Germany, plus 4 more to Italy and 6 OTU sorties for a total of 93 with 3 losses (BC War Diaries). Coastal Command aircraft attack invasion barges at Den Helder, Netherlands (Lyffe www.rafcommands.com).

Friday

16 Battle of Britain, Over England ground mist delayed attacks until late morning when several small raids were made with little interception. These were followed by several very large attacks. Dive bombers hit the fighter sector airfield at Tangmere, damaging every hangar on the airfield as well as other buildings, and destroying several aircraft on the ground, including the Fighter Interception Units radar equipped Blenheims and the only night fighter Beaufighter. Fighters shot down 7 of the attackers. Other Ju 87s badly damaged the radar station at Ventnor, which had just been repaired, putting it out of service again for a week. In other attacks on airfields F/L J.B. Nicolson RAF was awarded a Victoria Cross for continuing an attack on a Bf 110 despite being badly wounded and his Hurricane having been set on fire (see May 2, 1945). Two Ju 88 aircraft made a planned and unescorted daylight attack on Brize Norton, where they joined the circuit with lowered undercarriage before bombing and destroying two hangars and 46 aircraft. Once again faulty intelligence reduced the impact, almost all of these were training aircraft. Including losses on the ground and the night fighters Fighter Command lost 28 aircraft on this day while the Luftwaffe lost 46 (F.K. Mason).

Luftwaffe intelligence report that the RAF has only 300 operational fighters left (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). In fact Fighter command has over 700 in service with more in reserve at Maintenance Units while production under Lord Beaverbrook of new and repaired fighters is increasing. What is critical is the shortage of trained fighter pilots to fly them.

Again 6 Blenheims make a shipping sweep without loss (BC War Diaries).

Greeks mobilize following the sinking of the Helle.

British forces in British Somaliland begin evacuation to Aden (Shores).

- 16 212 Sqn. Spitfire, possibly PR.III N3116, lost on a photo reconnaissance flight to Germany, F/L A.B. Boyd RAF (Can.) PoW (Allison & Hayward).
- 16 213 Sqn. Hurricane I AK-R shot down into the sea, P/O J.E.P. Laricheliere RAF (Can.) missing, having scored 6 victories, his first only 4 days

before (Allison & Hayward, H.A. Halliday).

- 16 #8 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Delta II #682 caught fire, exploded and crashed into the sea near Birds Island, Sydney, NS, on a gunnery flight, F/O P.C.E. Lay and wireless operator LAC G.R. Raymond killed, wireless operator air gunner LAC(WAG) A.J. Hurley missing (E.P. Gardiner).

16-17 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe bombers are operating over England during the night (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 150 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland with the loss of 7 (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

17 Battle of Britain, Despite clear weather over England no Luftwaffe operations are made on this date, as crews were rested, aircraft serviced and repaired, and replacements flown in. RAF airfields damaged in the previous days were able to clear away wreckage and repair damaged facilities. RAF fighters on convoy escorts are undisturbed (F.K. Mason).

Heavy losses of fighter pilots leads to the decision to cut pilot training to a minimum, as well as allow experienced pilots in some Battle and Lysander squadrons to volunteer for Fighter Command (D. Newton).

Germany declares total blockade of the British Isles, stating intentions to sink all ships, including neutral ones, approaching it's coasts (Polsson).

The RAF sent 9 Blenheims on a sweep and bombing flight off France, 2 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Royal Navy battleships bombard Italian bases in Libya, returning safe despite Italian air attacks (D. Sommerville).

Ogdensburg, New York, 2-day meeting of President Roosevelt and PM Mackenzie King begins, which results in signing of an agreement to form the Permanent Canadian-US Joint Defence Board, the first action away from US isolationism in the war (Oxford).

Duke of Windsor sworn in as Governor General of Bermuda (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

#1 (F) Sqn. RCAF declared operational in England.

- 17 53 Sqn. F/O G.M. Bardolph RAF (Can.) died in a German military hospital of wounds sustained Aug. 11, above.
- 17 601 Sqn. P/O W.K.L. Fiske III RAF (USA) died of burns received when his Hurricane I P3358 had been shot down the day before, crash landing at Tangmere. A US citizen working in England prior to the war and a 2 time Olympic gold medalist in bobsledding, P/O Fiske had stated he was a Canadian when enlisting to circumvent US Neutrality laws (wikipedia, others). The fictional character P/O Christopher Hart III (or CH3) in Derek Robinson's novel "*Piece of Cake*" was partially based on P/O Fiske.

17-18 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe bombers again active over England (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command had 102 bombers attacking targets in Germany, airfields in Belgium, Holland and France, and GARDENING, without loss (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

18 Battle of Britain, Mist prevented planned Luftwaffe attacks in the morning. Just after noon in England radar sites begin to notice a very large raid of over 300 aircraft forming over France, causing fighters to be scrambled. The Luftwaffe had decided on a new tactic of mass attacks on key airfields defending London to knock them out one at a time. The fighter field at Kenley was very heavily attacked. Damaged communications affected the control over the region by delaying readiness reports of returning fighter units, leaving London vulnerable to attack for 2 hours, as controllers did not know if they had available fighters. An attack on Biggin Hill airfield was disrupted and largely missed the target. The next raid was a heavy attack on military facilities in the Portsmouth area by Ju 87 dive bombers which was intercepted and suffered the loss of 16 bombers and 8 fighter escorts. Among the damage on the ground were nearly all of the tanker aircraft of Flight Refuelling Limited, which left the company without means of demonstrating it's systems (R.K. Smith). The RAF lost 43 fighters in the air and on the ground, while German losses were 61 bombers and fighters (F.K. Mason, <http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

A sweep by 6 Blenheims was made without result (BC War Diaries).

Italian bombers attack British battleship force off Libya, losing 4 aircraft shot down and 8 damaged. 112 Sqn. F/L L.G. Schwab RAF (Can.) in a Gladiator claimed one SM.79 destroyed in this fight, later found to have been badly damaged (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See October 31, below and February 20, 1941.

In New Jersey a joint rally of the German American Bund and the Klu Klux Klan was held at the formers Camp Nordland (wikipedia).

US-Canada Joint Defence Board announced.

- 18 151 Sqn. Hurricane I P3940 shot down over England by a Bf 110, S/L J.A.C. Gordon RAF (Can.) bailed out badly burned. See also June 1, 1942.
- 18 218 Sqn. Blenheim IV aircraft L9264 and T1929 collided in the air on a training flight and both crashed in England, P/O W.B. Wheelwright RAF (Can.), Sgt R.W. Clapperton RAF and Sgt J.N. Bilton RAF were killed in L9264 and F/L G.E. Newton RAF, Sgt D.W. Dennis RAF, Sgt W.L. Smith RAF and AC1 R.H. Harrison RAF were killed in T1929.
- 18 501 Sqn. Hurricane shot down over the Thames estuary after having destroyed 2 Ju 87 dive bombers, F/L G.E.B. Stoney RAF (Can.) killed.
- 18 615 Sqn. Hurricane I P2966 shot down over Kenley, England, F/L L.M. Gaunce RAF (Can.) bailed out, wounded. See Aug. 26, below.
- 18 #6 OTU RAF Hurricane I #324 (ex-RCAF) crashed in England after a mid-air collision with Hurricane L2082, S/L K. Niedzwiecki RAF (Poland) killed in #324, Sgt D.M.P. McGee RAF killed in L2082 (Peter S www.rafcommands.com, A. Smart <http://forum.12oclockhigh.net>, <http://www.aircrewremembered.com/PolishHonourRollDatabaseSearch>).

18-19 Battle of Britain, German bombers were engaged in small attacks over England while aerial mining was carried out in the Bristol Channel (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command had 20 bombers over Germany and 4 sent to Italy without loss (BC War Diaries).

Monday

19 Battle of Britain, As a result of their losses the previous day Göring

decides to withhold Ju 87 aircraft from the fighting until after the invasion, except in special cases with air superiority. He refused to accept that the Bf 110 long range fighter aircraft were unable to cope with RAF fighters, and insisted they be escorted by Bf 109 fighters. #11 Group C-in-C AVM K.R. Park MC & Bar, DFC, CG (Fr) RAF (NZ) also reviews operations in light of the 2-hour gap in communications of the day before, and makes several changes regarding calling reinforcements from other, unengaged, groups in a more timely fashion. At the same time he approves #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF ready for operations (F.K. Mason).

Cloudy weather limited bombing raids to only a few in number, while a large formation of German fighters making a sweep was ignored. Oil storage facilities at Llanreath, Wales, are bombed, losing half the storage tanks there in a large fire. Five RAF fighters were destroyed in the air and on the ground, while the Luftwaffe lost 4 aircraft, 2 in accidents (F.K. Mason, (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Airfields in Holland were targeted, as well as a sweep, by 17 Blenheims, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

After a 10 day wait in Lagos BOAC flying boat G-AFCX Clyde lands at Leopoldville, Belgian Congo, and is moored in midstream of the Congo River between Leopoldville and Brazzaville, the capital of French Equatorial Africa, which was Vichy French (P. Jackson). See August 26, below.

National Registration starts (CJCA headline), for conscription for service in North America.

Evacuation of British Somaliland completed; first attack by SAAF Battle bombers on Mogadishu, Italian Somalia (Shores).

First flight of the North American B-25 bomber (M.J.H. Taylor).

#1 Bombing & Gunnery School begins it's first course at Jarvis, Ontario on this date (S. Shail).

19-20 Battle of Britain, German bombers were active over England all night long, attacking several cities and bomber airfields, and causing 112 deaths. Radar equipped night fighter Blenheims were unable to catch any (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command had 120 bombers spread over Germany, France, Holland and Belgium plus GARDENING, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

20 Battle of Britain, Continued cloudy weather restricts Luftwaffe incursions to reconnaissance and a few raids that are met with fighters over the coasts. Two RAF fighters are lost compared to 8 aircraft lost by the Luftwaffe (F.K. Mason). RAF Fighter Command in southern England had taken heavy losses in the past week but new fighters are available, and damaged aircraft are quickly salvaged and repaired by units set up by Lord Beaverbrook's organization.

Nine Blenheims were on a sweep, and 2 bombed airfields in Belgium and Holland, no losses (BC War Diaries).

In emulation of Hitler, Mussolini declares "total blockade" of Gibraltar, Malta and the Suez Canal in the Mediterranean (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Churchill makes his "So Few" speech (CJCA headline). Today remembered as a tribute to the pilots of Fighter Command, the speech actually referred to both fighter and bomber pilots.

"The gratitude of every home in our Island, in our Empire, and indeed throughout the world, except in the abodes of the guilty, goes out to the British airmen who, undaunted by odds, unwearied in their constant challenge and mortal danger, are turning the tide of the world war by their prowess and by their devotion. Never in the field of human conflict was so much owed by so many to so few.

"All hearts go out to the fighter pilots, whose brilliant actions we see with our own eyes day after day; but we must never forget that all the time, night after night, month after month, our bomber squadrons travel far into Germany, find their targets in the darkness by the highest navigational skill, aim their attacks, often under the heaviest fire, often with serious loss, with deliberate careful discrimination, and inflict shattering blows upon the whole of the technical and war-making structure of the Nazi power. On no part of the Royal Air Force does the weight of the war fall more heavily than on the daylight bombers who will play an invaluable part in the case of invasion and whose unflinching zeal it has been necessary in the meanwhile on numerous

occasions to restrain."

- 20 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2976 lost at sea on a patrol to unknown causes, Midshipman(A) P.J. Patterson RN missing.
- 20 #5 EFTS, High River, Alberta, DH.82A(Can.) Tiger Moth #240 crashed killing AC2(P) J.H.A. Crocker.

20-21 Italian Air Force sends 2 long range SM.82 bombers to attack Gibraltar, one of which is shot down (H.W. Neulen).

Wednesday

21 Battle of Britain, Cloudy weather persists over England. Unable to mount large raids several small incursions of 3 bombers each are sent intended to keep the RAF pilots from resting. RDF and the Observer Corps, however, enable a number of these to be intercepted using only a few fighter aircraft instead of the numbers German intelligence thought would be needed. The RAF lost 1 fighter in combat and 3 destroyed on the ground while 13 Luftwaffe bombers are lost (F.K. Mason).

A series of sweeps from Holland to France by 26 Blenheims saw some action, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Permanent Joint Canadian-US Board of Defence formed (first meeting?) to co-ordinate Canadian and US defence of North America.

Japanese Envoy to US recalled (CJCA headline).

In Mexico City Leon Trotsky is assassinated by a Soviet agent, who was using a Canadian passport taken from a volunteer killed in the Spanish Civil War(wikipedia).

21-22 Bomber Command sent 42 bombers to targets in Germany and Holland, only 29 bombed and 1 was lost (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

22 Battle of Britain, After comments by AVM Park in his August 19th recommendations that too many of his pilots bailing out over the sea were lost by drowning the first steps are taken in creating an RAF rescue service. Army Co-operation Lysander units are seconded to search duties and droppable dinghy packs produced to equip them. As well all available RAF launches and

motor boats from various bases are positioned at intervals on the coast to retrieve ditched or bailed out airmen quickly, pending production of dedicated high speed RAF rescue launches (F.K. Mason). The development of an inflatable dinghy for fighter pilots, which would save many lives, was put in hand. RAF pilots had only an inflatable life vest, while Luftwaffe fighter pilots had inflatable life vests, life rafts, flares, and rescue aircraft dedicated to what is now called Air-Sea Rescue, as well as moored rescue floats (small weatherproof floating self contained units with food, heat, bunks and radios) moored off the European coast, where they could ditch and find shelter.

Cloudy weather continued over England. A convoy in the English Channel came under fire by German heavy artillery emplaced in France without being hit. The ships believed they were being targeted by aircraft and fighters were dispatched. Later the convoy was attacked by aircraft and an air battle took place. The RAF lost 5 fighters from all causes on this day while the Luftwaffe lost 4 aircraft (F.K. Mason). The German heavy artillery later shelled Dover, and is taken under fire by British heavy railway guns firing at their positions in France, the first of several such cross Channel artillery duels (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Bomber Command sent 13 Blenheims to attack an airfield in France, plus 6 on a shipping sweep, 1 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

22-23 Battle of Britain, German bombers were again active over England, bombing Harrow on the outskirts of London, Aberdeen, Wales, the Bristol factory at Filton and attacking a convoy off Scotland in the night (F.K. Mason, <http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command had 52 bombers over Germany and GARDENING, plus 33 Blenheims attacking airfields in France. No losses over Europe but 4 crashed on return in England, due to weather (BC War Diaries).

Friday

23 Battle of Britain, Cloudy weather over England led to scattered attacks by bombers. No RAF fighters were lost while 5 Luftwaffe aircraft were lost to all causes (F.K. Mason).

The RAF had 19 Blenheims attacking airfields in Holland and a bridge in Germany, plus 6 on a shipping sweep, 7 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

In Canada North American NA-64 trainers (similar to the Harvard but with a smaller engine and fixed landing gear) ordered by France, are accepted for service with the RCAF as Yales (Griffin CMA). (In the movie "Captains of the Clouds", several of these are portrayed flying in formation. The observant viewer will notice that many still carry French roundels.)

Also accepted on this date was the sole North American NA-44 company demonstrator NX18981, becoming #3344 in the RCAF. Built with a larger engine, 3-bladed propellor and originally armed, this aircraft became the mount of the various unit commanders at Uplands and later the Flying Instructors School at Trenton where it frequently beat Hurricanes in mock dogfights. It was painted in several unique paint schemes and was nicknamed "the jeep". It's fate remains a mystery; purchased at a sale of surplus aircraft the buyer could not find it. It appeared some other buyer liked it better and had towed it away instead of the Harvard he had purchased (Random Thoughts magazine). See March 22, 1942.

23-24 Battle of Britain, Clearing weather at night led to several attacks, including one of 200 bombers on the Dunlop Rubber tire factory at Birmingham and a return attack on Filton. An RAF fighter was destroyed on the ground in one attack (F.K. Mason, <http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command sent 10 bombers to an oil refinery in Germany, a new record of 40 GARDENING sorties and 35 Blenheims to attack airfields in Holland and Belgium, a total of 85 sorties without loss (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

24 Battle of Britain, With clear weather the air fighting over England increased. In a new Luftwaffe tactic it was proposed to have a continuous "stream" of aircraft flying off the British coast to "mask" the RDF stations, with aircraft sometimes leaving the "stream" making occasional forays against targets, to force RAF fighters into the air, exhaust their pilots, and attempt to destroy them while refuelling on the ground.

Airfields were targeted again. The much raided airfield at Manston on the coast is so badly damaged it is evacuated except for enough personnel to provide refuelling if required. Large scale attacks were flown against the airfields of Hornchurch and North Weald. With all his aircraft committed #11 Group commander AVM Park requests support from neighbouring #12 Group, but gets only one squadron of Spitfires while others attempt to form a large wing of fighters, a tactic developed by 242 (Canadian) Sqn. commander S/L D.R.S. Bader RAF and supported by the #12 Group AOC AVM T. Leigh-Mallory RAF, and which would be controversial during and after the Battle. The #12 Group wing arrives too late to protect the airfields, which are damaged. An attack on Portsmouth goes unopposed as the controllers believed it to be composed of dive-bombers, and positioned defending fighters too low. Over 50 naval personnel were killed or wounded, while bombs falling in the city killed 104 civilians and injured over 200. The smoke pall over southern England from fires caused by bombing seriously affected visibility on this day, especially in the evening. The RAF lost 25 fighters destroyed and 7 damaged (including 3 Defiants of a flight of 9 shot down by German fighters, D. Newton), the Luftwaffe lost 33 destroyed and 14 damaged during the day (F.K. Mason).

Fifteen Blenheims were targeting airfields and on shipping sweeps, 4 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 24 234 Sqn. Spitfire Ia N3239 shot down by Bf 109s over the Isle of Wight, P/O J. Zurakowski RAF (Poland) bailed out and safe (J. Painter). See September 5, below.
- 24 235 Sqn. (Coastal Command) Blenheim IV T1804 LA-E took off from Thorney Island to provide fighter protection, but was shot down in error by a Hurricane of #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF, Sgt D.L. Wright RAF killed, P/O D.N. Woodger RAF missing.
- 24 235 Sqn. (Coastal Command) Blenheim IV Z5730 flying fighter protection at Thorney Island damaged by a #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane in error and crashed on landing, Sgt K.E. Naish RAF and Sgt W.G. Owen RAF safe (F.K. Mason).
- 24 235 Sqn. (Coastal Command) Blenheim IV N3531 flying fighter protection at Thorney Island damaged by a #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane in error, F/L F.W. Flood RAF and his crewman landed, safe (F.K. Mason). Thorney Island is close to Portsmouth. These aircraft were identified

by the attacking pilots as Ju 88 bombers, who attacked when they mistook the flares fired by the Blenheims to identify themselves as friendly as gunfire (discussion page www.rafcommands.com). The book *The R.C.A.F. - The First Four Years*, published during the war, makes no mention of this incident but notes for the next two days the Squadron mounted local patrols only, which they found "frustrating".

24-25 Battle of Britain, Over 100 German bombers are tracked over England on this night, making scattered attacks on London and other towns in the south. This was the second attack on the city of the war, but the first to cause damage in residential and business areas. Apparently this bombing took place in error, possibly due to the poor visibility caused by smoke. One bomber was shot down by a Hurricane (F.K. Mason). CBS broadcaster Edward R. Murrow made a recording during this attack from Trafalgar Square that made a great impact when broadcast in North America (YouTube).

Bomber Command had 68 bombers attacking 5 targets in Germany, 10 more attacking Milan in Italy, 28 GARDENING and 25 Blenheims over France, a total of 131 sorties with 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

25 Battle of Britain, In the morning German aircraft were flying along the coast to lure up British fighters, but without success. In the late afternoon a series of very large attacks were mounted and RAF fighters were scrambled to intercept them. The day ended with the loss of 17 RAF fighters and 22 Luftwaffe aircraft (F.K. Mason).

Airfields in Germany and Holland targeted by 18 Blenheims with a further 6 on a shipping sweep, 6 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

25 29 Sqn. Blenheim IF L1330 shot down over the sea on a night patrol, Sgt R. Gouldstone RAF killed, P/O R.A. Rhodes RAF (Can.) and AC2 N. Jacobson RAF missing.

25 #119 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Bolingbroke I #702 crashed taking off after visiting the Fairchild Aircraft plant in Montreal, F/L D.H. Wigle safe (424 SH). F/L Wigle had crashed a #119 Tiger Moth in 1939 (424 SH).

25-26 Battle of Britain, RAF Bomber Command attacks targets in Germany with 103 bombers, including first RAF attack on Berlin, by

Hampden aircraft. This attack was approved by Cabinet in return for the previous nights bombing of London. Two are shot down and 4 more come down near or in England and written off (due to unforecast winds, D. Newton). Berlin was covered with cloud, and most bombs fell outside the city. A summer house was destroyed and 2 people injured. Nonetheless this was embarrassing to Hitler, who was assuring the German public that the war was almost over (F.K. Mason).

German bombers attack Birmingham at night. Over 150 Luftwaffe bombers are operating over England on this night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In China the British garrisons in the treaty ports of Shanghai and Tientsin are withdrawn (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

26 German commerce raider Pinguin begins a series of attacks in the Indian Ocean that would leave 5 Allied cargo ships sunk or captured in the next 2 weeks (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

After meetings of Free French representatives and local officers aboard the BOAC flying boat G-AFCX Clyde anchored on the Congo River between Leopoldville and Brazzaville, an uprising takes control of French Equatorial Africa, the Cameroons and Chad, which declare themselves for de Gaulle, the first French colonies to break from Vichy France (P. Jackson).

Battle of Britain, After morning reconnaissance German raids began just before noon, accompanied by fighters making strafing attacks on villages and other targets. A large formation targeting Debden airfield was intercepted and an air battle resulted which included #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF. A second raid was turned back by heavy attacks and partially because it's Bf 109 fighter escort was occupied escorting Bf 110 fighters instead of the bombers. A third large raid followed on coastal targets. Again #11 Group requested support from #12 Group and again it arrived too late. The RAF lost 27 fighters destroyed (including 3 of 4 Defiants in one flight) while the Luftwaffe lost 37 aircraft (F.K. Mason, <http://battleofbritain1940.net>). It is important to note that these large Luftwaffe raids were being directed against multiple targets, the bomber forces splitting up after crossing the English coast. (Over England interception was due to the reports of the

Royal Observer Corps, not radar).

Airfields in Holland were targeted by 16 Blenheims while 6 more flew a shipping sweep, 2 bombed, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

- 26 223 Sqn. Wellesley I K7731 shot down by fighters over Eritrea, P/O J.C. Smitheram RAF (Can.), Sgt D.F. Shaller RAF and Sgt S.E. Meades RAF killed
- 26 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF, intercepts formation of Dornier bombers, claims 3 destroyed and 4 damaged. Three Hurricane aircraft shot down in combat, S/L E. McNab and F/O J.P.J. Desloges crash landed safely, but F/O R.L. Edwards in Hurricane I P3874 was killed. He was the first RCAF member killed in combat.
- 26 615 Sqn. Hurricane I R4111 shot down off England, F/L L.M. Gaunce RAF (Can.) baled out and rescued, safe. F/L Gaunce had been shot down and wounded Aug. 18, above. See Nov. 19, 1941.

26-27 Naval base at Alexandria attacked by 9 Italian S.81 bombers from Rhodes (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Battle of Britain, Over 200 German bombers were operating over southern England on this night, making attacks on Birmingham, Coventry and Plymouth (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Plymouth was under attack for 7 hours (D. Newton).

Bomber Command sent 99 bombers to targets in Germany and 11 more to Italy, a total of 110 sorties with 3 losses (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

27 Battle of Britain, Over England showers in the morning gave way to clear skies but few German bombers were sent over England as the Luftwaffe prepared for a major assault on Fighter Command airfields. The RAF lost 4 fighters while the Luftwaffe lost 5 bombers. In order to increase interceptions over land a new procedure was put in place requiring attacking squadrons to identify their positions directly to their controllers before attacking, which improved the speed of plotting of inland raids (F.K. Mason).

Airfield attacks and a sea sweep were made by 19 Blenheims, 1 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Bomber Command had 50 bombers over Germany, France and Italy, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Coastal Command patrols begin from Iceland with Battle aircraft (D. Sommerville).

French African colony of Cameroon becomes a supporter of the Free French due to the work of General de Hauteclocque (under his nom de guerre of 'Leclerc') (wikipedia).

Call up regulations announced (CJCA headline).

Wednesday

28 Battle of Britain, Over England attacks begin early. A squadron of Defiants, which had taken heavy losses in the last week, was again attacked by enemy fighters on an interception and loses 4 more with 3 damaged. This is the last time the Defiant is used for day combat. In the afternoon an intercepted raid turns out to have been made up only of fighters, and this inflicts further losses. A total of 18 RAF fighters are destroyed on this day with 4 damaged. Luftwaffe losses are 28 aircraft destroyed and 14 damaged plus a light aircraft carrying mail that became lost and landed in England in the evening (F.K. Mason).

Only 2 Blenheims were on a bombing/sea sweep without result (BC War Diaries).

French colonies of French Congo and Ubangi-Shari declared themselves Free French (wikipedia).

US Senate passes draft (conscription) bill (CJCA headline).

- 28 **HMS Eagle**, Sea Gladiator, Cdr(A) C. Keighley-Peach RN shoots down an Italian Z.506B floatplane off Crete that was shadowing the British fleet (Shores, Cull and Malizia). Post war Commodore Keighley-Peach was loaned to the RCN to assist in setting up it's aviation section.
- 28 **#10 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Dartmouth, NS, Digby aircraft completes a patrol over the North Atlantic of 12 hours, 45 minutes, a record at the time (Hagedorn & Hagedorn).**

28-29 Battle of Britain, Liverpool is bombed by over 150 bombers causing nearly 500 casualties, while other bombers spread out over the Midlands bombing other industrial cities as the Luftwaffe night

bombing campaign increases (Oxford, F.K. Mason). This was the first night of a series of consecutive attacks on Liverpool where most of the convoys from Canada docked.

Bomber Command sends 70 bombers to airfields in France and six targets in Germany, including Berlin, 2 lost (BC War Diaries). In Berlin the bombing killed 10 people on the ground, which prompted Hitler to call the airmen "murderers", and print denunciations in the German press (<http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

Armed Merchant Cruiser Dunvegan Castle sunk west of Ireland by a U-boat (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

29 Battle of Britain, Despite good weather no activity took place until late afternoon, when a small formation of bombers was used as bait for a large group of fighters. Only one squadron of Hurricanes intercepted, and others were held off as the trap was revealed. Later fighter sweeps over England were again ignored. Nine RAF fighters were lost while 16 Luftwaffe aircraft were lost to all causes (F.K. Mason). Luftwaffe intelligence officers interpret the lack of attacks as proof that the RAF fighter defences have been weakened, and this leads to a decision to increase the size of the daylight bomber attacks (D. Newton).

Bomber Command had 26 Blenheims attacking shipping and airfields on the North Sea coast, 7 bombed, no losses.

#7 SFTS RAF arrives from England, the first of the RAF schools transferred to Canada. To avoid confusion the RAF units were numbered beginning in the '30' range, #7 SFTS moving to Kingston, Ontario as #31 SFTS (C. Simonsen).

- 29 85 Sqn. Hurricane I V6623 VY-L shot down by a Bf 109, F/L H.R. Hamilton RAF (Can.) killed. F/L Hamilton had at least 4 victories and had previously flown with 46 and 611 squadrons and in the Battle of France. There is a memorial plaque to his memory at the family plot, now located in a restricted area in CFB Gagetown (pers. comm. C. Hamilton, March 8, 2012).
- 29 unknown unit (#7 EFTS?), Finch II #4512 damaged at Essex, Ontario and written off after just over a month in service (R.W.R. Walker).

29-30 Battle of Britain, Liverpool was attacked for the second night by over 200 bombers (F.K. Mason). Other bombers attacked oil import and storage facilities at Swansea in Wales, and Tyneside and Hartlepool in the north of England (<http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command sends 81 bombers to 4 targets in Germany and airfields in France and Holland, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Friday

30 Sino-Japanese War, Vichy French government agrees to military and economic concessions to Japan in French Indo-China in return for Japanese recognition of France's sovereignty of the region (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

Battle of Britain, The Luftwaffe began it's major assault on Fighter Command airfields on this date, sending waves of bombers escorted by fighters with short (20 to 30 minute) intervals between them, over 1,300 sorties in total. Damage to a power station took several RDF sites off line for 3 hours during the day. Several airfields are damaged, including the important fighter bases of Kenley, Tangmere, Debden, Hornchurch and Biggin Hill (attacked twice). RAF Squadrons each made several scrambles on this date, some as many as four, giving a total of 1,054 fighter sorties flown against the attacking bombers. The RAF recorded losing 39 fighters while Luftwaffe losses were 41 aircraft (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

The number of losses does little to describe the intensity of the aerial fighting for the RAF. It does not include the number of aircraft damaged, for example. Nor does it give an idea of the amount of effort required. Groundcrew worked long hours to ensure the aircraft on hand would be serviceable in the morning. Only 250 - 300 aircraft might be available in the front-line groups, spread across southern England. Each sortie, even if the fighter saw no combat, required the airplane to be refuelled, oxygen re-charged, windshield cleaned (very important when clear vision was a life or death issue), oil, tyres, batteries, radios, IFF, hydraulic and pneumatic systems checked. If it had fired it's guns ammunition had to be re-loaded, guns checked and armed, and patches doped in place over the gunports. Any aircraft with snags or damage had to be repaired. Lost, badly damaged or aircraft that

could not be repaired quickly were replaced. All this required tools, parts, facilities and trained personnel, and these required accommodation, food and protection from direct attacks as well as functioning communications and transport to request needed equipment and deliver or collect aircraft.

For the pilots the pressure was enormous. The fighter pilot's day began before the sun rise as they manned their flights. They would be held "at readiness" near their fighters waiting to be called. A telephone call could send them on an area patrol, or a "scramble" where every available aircraft took off, climbing at top speed in formation to try to intercept incoming bombers. An interception meant several minutes of intense flying, involving split-second decisions under severe physical strain due to G-force while operating a machine to try to shoot other manoeuvring machines in three dimensions while trying not to get killed by defensive gunfire, collision, blackout, error or other pilots hunting them. If presented with a target they would fire short bursts as their guns would be out of ammunition in only 14 seconds. After this, if they survived, they still had to return and safely land, a highly demanding skill, often so exhausted and emotionally drained they needed to be helped out of their cockpits. And then be prepared to do it again, and again, until nightfall, eating on the run, sleeping when they could, always under stress. Some were taking amphetamine pills issued by squadron doctors (www.rafcommands.com and others). And when the pressure was released, drinking and other activities was the normal reaction of celebrating survival, followed by an attempt to sleep and again getting up before dawn to begin another day. The shortage of trained fighter pilots meant there were no days off for those on front line squadrons unless the weather turned bad.

On this date Hitler withdraws the ban on bombing London, beginning of the "Blitz", concentrated bombing of British cities by Luftwaffe night bombers. German night bombers would make use of radio navigation bombing aids, "Knickebein", using a radio navigation beam with a second cross beam to indicate drop point (accurate to 1 km) and more sophisticated "X-Gerät", which used specially trained crews, radio beams and special timers, which was even more accurate. Until British defences learned how to jam these systems the Luftwaffe was able to make night attacks through cloud on British cities that, while still not as accurate as visual

**bombing, were far better than the RAF was able to do (Oxford).
See the Butt Report, Aug. 18, 1941.**

Following the loss of Bessarabia, Hungary and Bulgaria also seek to obtain territory from Romania. In order to prevent the outbreak of a war in the Balkans while engaged in the west, Germany forces Romania to surrender the disputed territory (D. Sommerville). See September 6, below.

Eighteen Blenheims were targeted for airfields on the North Sea Coast, none bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries).

US President Roosevelt called up 60,000 National Guard soldiers to national service (wikipedia).

30 601 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5208, F/L T. Grier RAF, shared in the destruction of a He 111 bomber (Shores and Williams).

30 #5 EFTS, Lethbridge, Alberta, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4093 was damaged and written off just 24 days after being taken on strength (R.W.R. Walker).

30-31 Battle of Britain, Third night of German bombing on Liverpool, by 130 aircraft, while 11 other smaller attacks were made on cities in the Midlands and Wales (F.K. Mason, Oxford).

Bomber Command had 87 bombers attacking 5 targets in Germany, and airfields in Belgium, Holland and France, 4 lost (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

31 Battle of Britain, The fighting over England began early when a formation of fighters was sent over England. Two fighter squadrons were sent to intercept them, however when Observers reported they were fighters the Controllers ordered them off, but #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF was warned too late and lost 4 Hurricanes. Continuous mass attacks were made on airfields while special fighter-bomber attacks were made on radar sites with Bf 110 aircraft. The RAF lost 34 fighters to the loss of 40 aircraft by the Luftwaffe (F.K. Mason).

The wreckage of one of the Hurricanes shot down on this day, 257 Sqn. P3175, was recovered in 1973 and is now on display at the RAF Museum in Hendon. The pilot, P/O G.H. Maffett RAF, bailed out but was killed. The story of this aircraft and the days fighting can be found in the book 'One Hurricane, One Raid' by G. Rayner.

Only 7 Blenheims operating over the sea and Germany, no attacks made, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Over the month of August RAF Fighter command had lost nearly 350 fighters, as well as 146 airmen killed or missing and 110 wounded, not including losses of ground crew. Nearly every airfield in the south of England had been attacked and most key bases damaged, many heavily. Over 660 German aircraft had been destroyed and 180 damaged from all causes split nearly evenly between fighters and bombers, and the Luftwaffe had lost over 460 killed, 800 missing or PoW, and 200 injured during the month. They had now spent two months trying to destroy Fighter Command, a task originally expected to take less than a week (<http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

- 31 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P2971 shot down near Dover in the morning, F/O G.G. Hyde bailed out wounded. See Nov. 26, below.
- 31 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3869 shot down near Dover in the morning, F/L V.B. Corbett bailed out wounded. See Feb. 20, 1945.
- 31 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I N2530 shot down near Dover in the morning, F/O J.P.J. Desloges bailed out seriously burned. See May 8, 1944.
- 31 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3858 shot down near Dover in the morning, F/O W.P. Sprenger bailed out, safe (F.K. Mason, FF Years). See Nov. 26, below.
- 31 72 Sqn. Spitfire I P9438 hit by a German fighter which wounded F/L F.M. Smith RAF (Can.) who just managed to bail out. His later service in the war took him to India, Burma and to Malaya, where he landed the first Spitfire (launched from an aircraft carrier) in the landings there in 1945. Postwar he remained in the RAF and retired as a Wing Commander DFC MiD.
- 31 501 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5194 SD-J, F/O? S. Skalski RAF (Poland) shot down a Bf 109 near Hornchurch (Shores and Williams). See September 11, below.
- 31 601 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5809, F/L T. Grier RAF shot down a Bf 110 (Shores and Williams).
- 31 803 Sqn., evading Sub Lt(A) R.E. Bartlett RN (Can.) and his observer TAG L.T. Richards RN were taken PoW in Norway on this date. While a PoW Sub Lt Bartlett was given the important task of carrying and safeguarding the camp radio, carried in pieces in a medicine ball. See

T. Barris for some details of his experiences. Postwar Sub Lt Bartlett served in the RCN aviation section, and retired in 1964 as a Lt Cdr (www.fleetairarmarchive.net). His brother, **W/C C.S. Bartlett DFC & Bar RAF (Can.)**, was killed in a 434 Sqn. Halifax 4 years to the day after Sub Lt Bartlett was shot down (see May 24, 1941 and June 12-13, 1944).

31-1 Bomber Command sent 77 bombers to attack Berlin, Cologne and airfields in Holland and Belgium, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Liverpool again bombed, 140 bombers damage the battleship HMS Prince of Wales under construction, cause many fires and kill 23 people in the city (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

31-1 44 Sqn. Hampden I P2123 ditched just off shore of England on an operation to Germany, **P/O D.A. Romans DFC RAF (Can.)**, P/O D.E. Stewart RAF, Sgt H. Logan RAF and Sgt Mandale RAF came ashore in their dinghy. See also Sept. 5-6, below and Sept. 8, 1941.

End of Month, after being interviewed by a joint RAF and RCAF committee the first 52 Newfoundland volunteers accepted for aircrew duties in the RAF leave St. John's for Toronto for training in the BCATP (www.heritage.nf.ca). All would graduate, 4 as pilots, 4 as observers and 44 as wireless air gunners. Half of this draft would not survive the war (H.A. Halliday).

September 1940

During the month long range Fw 200 Condor aircraft begin to fly patrols over the Atlantic from France and Norway to guide U-boats to convoys, while attacking merchant ships as targets of opportunity (R. McNeill). In this period of the war almost half of shipping losses were due to attacks by aircraft, most far at sea by Fw 200 aircraft (Oxford). See Oct. 26, below. These flights were important as U-boats were not equipped with radar. During the war German Naval research on radar concentrated on gun ranging for surface ships. Although U-boats had excellent hydrophones (underwater listening devices) they were not equipped with radar or active sonar during the war (D. Syrett).

Churchill sends Dr. Tizard with a team to the USA via Ottawa to give all technical details of all of Britain's scientific breakthroughs in

RDF (radar), ASDIC (sonar), HF/DF, radios, explosives, jet engines, weapons and nuclear physics, with blueprints and samples, including an early model Cavity Magnetron, to US and Canadian research groups (Oxford, P.A. Redhead). Beginning of industrial co-operation between US, England and Canada where, for example, important developments could quickly go into mass production in the US, and research shared for mutual advantages. See November, below.

For example, after demonstrations on how the Cavity Magnetron could improve US radar developments, production was planned at Bell Laboratories, the first units being produced in October. In Canada Northern Electric was able to deliver its first Cavity Magnetrons in February, 1941. The Tizard Mission was able to give the US Navy a jump of about 2 years in its radar development, while in Canada it virtually started radar development as the Government committed to production of tubes and completed sets, while the radar development section of the NRC grew from 5 staff to the largest group in the organization. The Cavity Magnetron (Serial No. 12) which the Tizard Mission brought to the USA, considered one of the most important single pieces of technology of the war, is now part of the collection of the National Science Museum in Ottawa (P.A. Redhead).

In Italy Mussolini wants an Italian victory in Egypt before England has been knocked out of the war, and has been pressuring his commanders in Libya to cross into Egypt, however they do not have transport enough to supply such an advance (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See September 9, below.

Having gone back to Canada for his birth certificate **George Beurling returns to England and joins the RAF (Nolan).**

By order in council an RCAF Medical Branch was authorized (R. Donovan). See November 28, below.

Battle of Britain, Heavy Luftwaffe bomber attacks on RAF bases and aircraft factories in southern England continue. Although holding out the air defences are being stressed to the limit. The shortage of trained fighter pilot's is the most acute problem, and control of the air over the invasion area is being eroded as airfields in southern England continue to be attacked. Fighter

Command is considering abandoning airfields in the area and withdrawing its fighters further inland from the coast, ceding control of the air over the Channel to the Luftwaffe.

Sunday

1 Battle of Britain, Unrelenting attacks continued during the day on airfields and coastal targets. Biggin Hill station is attacked three times during the day. All of the fighter airfields in southern England were still operational except Manston, although heavy damage and lost communications and services were beginning to hamper their ability to service aircraft. This meant fewer aircraft could be operated from these airfields, reducing the number available to respond to attacks. Heavy fighter escorts cost the RAF 15 fighters destroyed while the Luftwaffe loses 8 aircraft (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command had 6 Blenheims on a shipping sweep and 18 targeted to airfields, 3 dropped bombs in Belgium, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 1 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3963 shot down by Bf 110s after attacking a bomber formation near Biggin Hill, F/O J.W. Kerwin badly burned. See July 16, 1942.
- 1 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I R4171 shot down in combat F/O A. Yuile bailed out safe.
- 1 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I R3068 damaged by fighters over Biggin Hill and overturned on landing, F/O E.W.B. Beardmore safe (F.K. Mason).
- 1 253 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5185 shot down on a patrol over Dungeness, P/O J.K.G. Clifton RAF killed. This was the first Canadian built Hurricane lost in combat. These aircraft had been shipped to England with #1 (F) Sqn., but then sent to Maintenance Units to be brought up to current RAF standards, then re-issued to units as needed.
- 1 unknown unit, Cadet(P) G.W. Ryall RAF (Can.) killed in training in England, no details. Sgt M. McLean may have been involved in the same accident (H. Welting, www.rafcommands.com).

1-2 Battle of Britain, some 120 German bombers made scattered attacks across England on this night (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 131 bombers to attack airfields in Holland, ten

targets in Germany and two in Italy, 2 were lost and a further 8 crashed on return to England (BC War Diaries).

Monday

2 Battle of Britain, There was no morning lull on this day as Luftwaffe formations began heading to England soon after sunrise. The German tactic of approaching England in one large formation that then split to attack multiple targets was paying off, as a late interception left too many flights to be dealt with by the RAF squadrons sent against them. Attacks were made on airfields in waves through the day, and Eastchurch airfield was declared nonoperational and evacuated in the evening. Again the Shorts factory building Stirlings at Rochester is attacked. The Hawker factory at Brooklands was also targeted, but most damage was done to the Vickers factory nearby, building Wellington bombers. Heavy fighter escorts continued to cause casualties as RAF fighters tried to break through to the bomber formations. By the days end the RAF had lost 16 fighters in the air and 9 on the ground. Luftwaffe losses were 29 aircraft (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Four Blenheims were sent on a shipping sweep, but were forced to return early due to bad weather (BC War Diaries).

- 2 10 Sqn. RAAF Sunderland I P9602 RB-G was landing at it's base in England at night but overshot the landing zone and ran aground, where it was written off, wireless operator **LAC F.L. Gardner RAF (Can.)** injured, pilot F/L J.A. Cohen RAAF and crew P/O D. Butcher RAF, Sgt Cocks, Cpl G. Gould, Cpl C. Gehrig, AC D. Strang, AC N. Raine, LAC D. Kemp and LAC L. Corcoran safe (various on discussion page on this loss on www.rafcommands.com).
- 2 57 Sqn. Blenheim IV N3583 crashed in the Moray Firth at night on a cross country exercise, possibly ran out of fuel. **F/O A.C. Denison RAF (Can.)**, Sgt R.H. Cowley RAF and Sgt F.J.L. Nicholas RAF missing.
- 2 249 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5206, P/O J. Meaker RAF, shared in the destruction of a Do 215 (http://surfcity.kund.dalnet.se/commonwealth_parnall.htm). This aircraft was later converted to a Sea Hurricane I, see August 12, 1942.
- 2 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario Battle I #1626 crashed near Bear Point, Lake Simcoe, Ontario, **P/O M.L. Stephen** killed.

2-3 Battle of Britain, About 50 German bombers attack various targets over England during the night from Liverpool to Wales (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command had 84 bombers striking targets in Holland, France, Germany and Italy. The first attack was made on the U-boat base being built at Lorient and incendiaries were dropped into forests in Germany, a pre-war scheme that didn't work. Three bombers were lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

3 Battle of Britain, Attacks on airfields continued, this time North Weald was heavily bombed and badly damaged. German fighters continued to take a toll of the defenders, the RAF losing 12 to Luftwaffe losses of 17 aircraft (F.K. Mason). But the shortage of trained fighter pilots was becoming acute (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

A shipping sweep was made by 6 Blenheims without result (BC War Diaries).

Final plans are made for Operation SEELÖWE, with 2 airborne divisions and portions of 9 army divisions equipped with 250 tanks landing on three beachheads in southern England, followed by further reinforcements. Planned date for these landings is put back to September 21 (D. Sommerville).

US Congress agrees to trading 50 destroyers to Britain in exchange for 99 year leases to 6 bases in the West Indies and one in Argentina, Newfoundland. Seven of these destroyers would serve in the RCN and five with the Royal Norwegian Navy.

3 257 Sqn. Hurricane I P3518 shot down by a Bf 110 over England, P/O C.R. Bon Seigneur RAF (Can.) bailed out but killed, no details.

3-4 Battle of Britain, German bombers attacked Liverpool again on this night, 2 were shot down by RAF night fighters (F.K. Mason).

The RAF replied with 90 bombers to Berlin and other targets in Germany, including forests, and airfields in France, without loss (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

4 Battle of Britain, Attacks against airfields and aircraft factories

continued. Another attack on the Hurricane factory at Brooklands by Bf 110 fighter bombers flying at low level was heavily engaged by fighters, but arrived over the airfield and again bombed the Vickers facility in error, killing 88 of the workers and injuring over 600 more. Wellington production was halted for 4 days. Losses to Fighter Command were 20 fighters to 22 aircraft lost by the Luftwaffe (F.K. Mason).

In the Mediterranean Italian airfields and ports on the Dodecanese Islands are attacked by aircraft from the carriers HMS Eagle and Illustrious.

America First Committee formed in USA, a right wing group who opposed any US involvement in a European war beyond selling arms, and advocated the USA develop its own defences and isolate itself from foreign conflicts. It supported the Republican candidate Wilkie and opposed other organizations that wanted to support England. Its chief spokesman was the pilot Charles Lindbergh. At one point it had over 800,000 members (Oxford). See April 23 and Sept. 11, 1941.

- 4 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF intercepts formation of Bf 110s over England, claims 2 destroyed, 1 probably destroyed and 6 damaged for no loss (FF Years).
- 4 57 Sqn. Blenheim IV R3824 crashed on return to England landing from a training flight, P/O G.R. Holyoke RAF (Can.), Sgt D.G. Palmer RAF and Sgt M.M. Gallewski RAF killed.
- 4 66 Sqn. Spitfire I R6689 shot down by an enemy fighter over Britain, P/O C.A. Cooke RAF (Can.) bailed out wounded.
- 4 253 Sqn. Hurricane I V6638 shot down attacking bombers near Brooklands, F/O A.A.G. Trueman RAF (Can.) killed.
- 4 253 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5181, F/O W. Samolinski RAF (Poland) shot down a Bf 110 on this date (www.cieldegloire.com/005_samolinski_w_m_c.php). This Hurricane was reported shot down the next day, no details (www.backtonormandy.org).

4-5 Battle of Britain, In the evening at a speech in Berlin Hitler denounces the night time attacks of the RAF on Germany, claiming Germany has not retaliated, but states that he is now ordering large scale night attacks on British cities. That night Liverpool is again bombed by a heavy Luftwaffe attack (Oxford). Other large

attacks are made on Bristol, Cardiff, Newcastle, Tilbury Docks downstream from London, and Swansea in Wales where oil storage tanks are set on fire (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command returned to Berlin as well as other targets in Germany, including forests, and airfields in France, with 86 bombers, 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

5 Battle of Britain, Exhaustion was taking a toll on Fighter Commands pilots, despite frequent rotation of squadrons to quiet "rest" areas many experienced pilots had to be transferred back to the combat area to replace squadron and flight leaders killed or wounded. On this day the Luftwaffe changed tactics again, sending 22 smaller raids during the day rather than large formations that split up after penetrating the defences. These attacked airfields and other targets like oil storage facilities in the Thames which were set on fire. In part these smaller attacks were due to the need by the Luftwaffe to prepare aircraft and crews to fulfill Hitlers new directive "for disruptive attacks on the population and air defences of major British cities, including London, by day and night" (Oxford). The opposing sides both lost 22 aircraft on this date, but this meant that the German tactics were succeeding, as this represented a greater proportion of the smaller Fighter Command lost than the larger Luftwaffe forces opposing them (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

A shipping sweep was made by 6 Blenheims with 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

First contingent of 154 RAAF airmen depart Australia for final training in the BCATP in Canada (D. Newton). See September 27, below.

First aircraft arrive by ship at Takoradi, Gold Coast, for ferry flights across Africa to Egypt.

With assistance of Soviet icebreakers the German raider Komet traverses the Arctic Ocean and enters the Pacific via the Bering Strait on this date (wikipedia).

British Ambassador to Sweden receives a secret message from Hitler, which he passes on to the British Cabinet, that he is willing to

discuss peace, with a view to signing a non-aggression pact with England (R. Milton; C.G. McKay, From Information to Intrigue: Studies in Secret Service, Frank Cass, 1993). The Cabinet decides not to take this offer up (possibly due to the events in the Battle of Britain in the next weeks). Believed to be Hitler's last attempt to make a separate peace with England.

- 5 234 Sqn. Spitfire Ia N3279 was damaged in a combat with a Bf 109 fighter which was shot down, and overturned on landing, P/O J. Zurakowski safe (J. Painter). P/O Zurakowski was later a test pilot in England and Canada and made the first flight of the CF-105 Arrow in 1957.

5-6 Battle of Britain, Night bombers again attack Liverpool (Oxford) and Manchester (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Bomber Command sent 82 bombers to targets in Germany, France and Italy, 4 lost (BC War Diary).

German minelaying ships operating in the Channel off Dover, part of the plan to seal off access to the invasion zone (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 5-6 44 Sqn. Hampden I P4290 KM-B ditched out of fuel off England returning from an operation over Germany, the crew, **P/O D.A. Romans DFC RAF (Can.)**, P/O A.R. Kerr RAF, Sgt H. Logan RAF and Sgt Simons RAF, were picked up by a patrol ship. This was the second ditching in less than a week for P/O Romans and Sgt Logan. See Sept. 8, 1941.

Friday

6 Battle of Britain, The assault on airfields continued on this day. A small attack finally hit the Hawker factory at Brooklands but damage was minimal. Due to the manpower shortage most frontline fighter squadrons are operating with only 60% of their usual number of pilots (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). The RAF lost 23 fighters to the loss of 37 Luftwaffe aircraft on this day.

Five Blenheims from Bomber Command attempted to use cloud cover to bomb targets in Germany, but had to turn back when the weather cleared, no losses (BC War Diaries).

King Carol of Romania abdicates (CJCA headline). This is due to the backlash of the German mandated surrender of territory to

Hungary and Bulgaria (D. Sommerville).

In the evening the Home Forces updates it's alert status to "Invasion probable within three days" (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

- 6 303 (Polish) Sqn. Hurricane I P3974 shot down by enemy fighters, Squadron commanding officer S/L K. Krasnobebksi bailed out with burns. This was his second bail-out, he had been shot down attacking a Bf 109 over Warsaw September 3, 1939, while leading his Squadron there. An early Guinea Pig, he returned to flying and finished the war as a Group Captain. Postwar he immigrated to Canada (R. Donovan).
- 6 303 (Polish) Sqn. Hurricane I had it's engine catch fire on a patrol, F/L J.A. Kent RAF (Can.) managed to land safely but the aircraft was burnt out. 303 Squadron was badly hit on this patrol, losing 5 other Hurricanes destroyed and one damaged, with 3 pilots wounded (F.K. Mason).
- 6 601 Sqn. Hurricane I P3363 UF-W shot down over England, F/L C.R. Davis DFC RAF (Can.) killed.

6-7 Bomber Command sent 68 bombers to targets in Germany, Belgium and France, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

7 Battle of Britain, A clear day over the battle area. In the morning German reconnaissance aircraft were flown over England. Then followed a period of no activity. Luftwaffe leaders believe there are only a handful of British fighters remaining operational (a serious error), and believe an attack on London will force them to be used where they can be shot down.

In the late afternoon some 350 bombers with an escort of over 600 fighters was plotted. Within minutes Fighter Command had over 20 squadrons of fighters climbing from their airfields. Realizing this large an attack could only be aimed at London AVM Park called in all other available fighters to join the attack. They met over London in an air battle but could not stop the bombing of the London Docks, which are very heavily damaged with high loss of life. The squadrons of #12 Group were also called in. Their Fighter Wing was late but still engaged the bombers as they withdrew. Thirty one RAF fighters were destroyed and 11 damaged on this day. The Luftwaffe lost 38 destroyed and 23 damaged (F.K. Mason).

The targeting of London marks a major turning point in the Battle of Britain as it will take pressure off the fighter fields. Prior to this point losses of Allied pilots were exceeding what could be replaced, and damage to airfields in southern England was heavy enough that the RAF was on the verge of having to start abandoning most of them. The sudden change in targeting gave Fighter Command a reprieve and allowed it to re-build it's strength to oppose daylight attacks (Oxford).

Six Blenheims were on a shipping sweep without result, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Exasperated by inaction in Libya, Mussolini directly orders his armies there to advance into Egypt within 48 hours, whether England has been invaded or not (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See September 13, below.

Invasion scare in evening, church bells ring over southern England signalling imminent invasion. Training and army co-operation aircraft were armed with bombs and their pilots stood by to attack the invasion beaches at dawn. Thousands of men from the Home Guard and Civil Defence took up positions at roadblocks all over southern England, where they could see the glow of the fires burning in London and many could hear the engines of the bombers overhead (F.K. Mason). The signal turned out to have been an error.

- 7 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2962 shot down near North Weald, P/O J. Benzie RAF (Can.) missing. The burnt remains of a Hurricane and what is believed to be P/O Benzie's remains were excavated in 1976 (<http://www.bbm.org.uk/Benzie.htm>).
- 7 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane shot down near Chelmsford, P/O D.W. Crowley-Milling RAF safe.

7-8 Battle of Britain, In the early evening a second attack by over 300 bombers was made on London. Throughout the night waves of bombers continued to bomb London until about 04:30 in the morning, nearly 11 hours of bombardment. New records in fire size were set that night, and the largest blaze, at the Quebec Docks, turned into a firestorm, where the fire itself created winds sucking in air from around it to feed it's extremely hot flames, a never before seen phenomena. Over 400 were killed and over 1,300 wounded in this series of attacks (F.K. Mason).

During the night British anti-aircraft artillery control systems fail, hardly any defensive fire made over London (Oxford).

Nightly bombing of London and other English cities continued until May 10, 1941, and became known as The Blitz. It was intended to demoralize British civilians so they would demand a peace with Germany. London was bombed for 76 consecutive nights in this period. Over one million residences were destroyed and over 40,000 civilians died in that city alone during the Blitz. If anyone in England had any doubts about this war, the Blitz changed that. Many were afraid, but many more "carried on". Rather than panicking the population a new feeling of unity came into being to see this fight through (F.K. Mason).

On this night Bomber Command sent 92 bombers to the Ruhr and forests in Germany, but most to attack invasion barges in the Channel Ports, plus 3 OTU NICKEL sorties, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

8 Battle of Britain, In the morning the reports of landings of German troops in the south of England were found to be in error. There were no raids plotted in the morning hours, and for the first time in a week not all RAF squadrons were placed on alert, allowing them some rest. This is a clear indication of the significance of the change in targeting London had on the battle.

To mitigate the inexperience of newly trained fighter pilots, these were now only to be sent to squadrons withdrawn from combat, where they could get operational experience and practice before being committed to fight. Squadrons were to be graded between those in combat, those outside of the combat zone which could be called on, and those being re-built, from whom experienced pilots could be taken to replace flight and squadron leaders lost in the fighting.

In order to reduce errors in height in interceptions due to controllers "adding a little extra", new orders came into effect just to pass given heights, and allow flight leaders to adjust as they saw fit. Under the uncontrolled system intercepting fighters had been sent too high, and found themselves engaging fighters, not bombers. The effect was immediate, and when the first German

raids came around noon on this day fighters were able to engage the bomber formations more closely before the fighter escorts could interfere. This formation turned back from London, it's supposed target. The RAF lost 5 fighters to 15 Luftwaffe aircraft destroyed. Also on this date AVM Park began to use pairs of fighter squadrons when he could, to make interceptions heavier. No other attacks took place until evening. During the day without attacks major repair efforts were being made at all the damaged fighter airfields to make them fully useable again. Fighters were again based at Manston (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

During the day Bomber Command sent 30 Blenheim sorties under cloud cover to attack targets in Germany, Belgium and Holland, as well as fly reconnaissance over the Channel Ports, plus 6 making a shipping sweep, 6 bombed, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

- 8 46 Sqn. Hurricane I P3201 shot down into the sea off England, Sub Lt(A) J.C. Carpenter RN (Can.), seconded to the RAF, buried at sea. (TSGNO dates this loss Oct. 25, FAA lists him lost August 8, but CWGC lists Sub Lt Carpenter as lost Sept. 9, Airforce and N.L. Franks state Sept. 8. Possibly also with 229 Sqn. Needs clarification). Sub Lt Carpenter had been shot down and force landed his Spitfire in July. His 5 brothers, 2 sisters and father all served in the Military during the war (Airforce, Winter 1991).

8-9 At dusk 8 Italian S.81 bombers from Rhodes attack the Naval base at Alexandria, losing two that ditched, lost, off Turkey (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Battle of Britain, In the evening German bombers returned, bombing London for over 9 hours. All four major railway stations were hit, cutting off all train service to the city. Some 400 civilians died and nearly 750 were injured in this attack (F.K. Mason). Again anti-aircraft artillery suffered control problems (Oxford). This was the night CBS broadcaster Edward R. Murrow made his report that included the words "London is burning", which came to symbolize the Blitz and Britain's resistance (<http://history.journalism.ku.edu/1940>).

Bomber Command sends 133 aircraft to bomb ports and invasion barges in Germany and Belgium, 8 lost (BC War Diary).

A flotilla of Royal Navy cruisers and destroyers bombarded Boulogne harbour while MTBs attacked shipping at Ostend (wikipedia).

German mining operations off Dover continue (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 8-9 149 Sqn. Wellington Ic R3175 OJ-V lost on an operation to France, probably over the sea, **P/O J.L. Leeds RAF (Can.)**, Sgt R.A. Jerritt RAF, Sgt S.C. Grant RAF, Sgt H.G. Gledhill RAF, Sgt W.W. Crooks RAF and Sgt A.C. Martin RAF missing.
- 8-9 50 Sqn. Hampden I P4287 VN-P lost on an operation over Germany, **Sgt A.B. Cox RAF (Can.)**, S/L F.A. Willan RAF, Sgt K.W. Wright RAF and Sgt F.G. Brook RAF PoW.

Monday

9 Battle of Britain, On this day Göring ordered that London was to be bombed 24 hours a day, to bring up the last few (he believed) RAF fighters and terrorize the civilian population. The first attacks on this day began in the late afternoon on southern London and were heavily engaged, very few bombers reaching London. RAF losses were 21 fighters, and 27 German aircraft are recorded as destroyed. In the evening attacks began again on London (F.K. Mason).

Seven Blenheims were sent to attack barges in Belgian and Dutch ports, but had to turn back due to lack of cloud, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Tel-Aviv in British mandated Palestine attacked by Italian bombers that kill over 100 people on the ground, while leaflets are dropped at Jaffa promising Italian support for Palestinian Arabs (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 9 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3081 shot down, **F/O W.B.M. Miller** bailed out over England wounded and with burns.
- 9 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane badly damaged by debris from a Bf 109 that it attacked which exploded, **F/O O.J. Peterson** landed, safe (FF Years).
See Sept. 27, below
- 9 66 Sqn. Spitfire Ia N3049, **P/O G.H. Corbett RAF (Can.)** wounded and bailed out over England after a fight with German fighters. See Oct. 8, below.
- 9 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P3087 shot down over England, **P/O K.M. Sclanders RAF (Nfld.)** killed.

- 9 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2831 LE-K shot down over the Thames estuary, **Sgt R.V.H. Lonsdale RAF (Can.?)** bailed out, safe.
- 9 605 Sqn. Hurricane I P2765, P/O J.S. Humphreys RAF was shot down attacking He 111 bombers. Bailed out wounded he reported being shot at and then robbed by Canadian Soldiers, no details (FCL'39-41).

9-10 Battle of Britain, German bombers attacked London in waves for 8 hours, and killed 370 civilians. Over 1,400 were reported injured (F.K. Mason). Anti-aircraft batteries reinforced but still have control problems (Oxford).

Bomber Command sent 76 bombers to targets in Germany and invasion barges, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

10 Battle of Britain, Cloudy conditions existed over England on this day, and only a few small attacks were made on coastal targets. RAF losses were 1 fighter destroyed and three damaged while the Luftwaffe lost 5 aircraft. An attack by Blenheims on the German occupied airfield at Eindhoven in the Netherlands destroyed a further 8 bombers on the ground (F.K. Mason).

The timetable for the invasion of England had been to begin operations to seal off the Channel with mines beginning Sept. 11, with landings to be made 10 days later. Given the strength of the fighter defence the previous day, however, Hitler postponed the beginning of Operation SEELÖWE by three days (F.K. Mason).

As a political gesture, and against the advice of the Italian Air Force, Mussolini orders an Italian bomber and fighter force to begin forming in Belgium to join the Luftwaffe in attacks on England (H.W. Neulen). See November 11, below.

Eight Blenheims were making shipping sweeps and checking channel ports, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 10 #1 Central Flying School, Trenton, Ontario, Finch I #1015 failed to recover from an inverted spin and crashed near Belleville, Ontario, **F/O F.L. Sims** and **F/O W.R. Swanson RCAF (USA)** killed.

10-11 The RAF sent 106 bombers to various targets. Most were attacking shipping in the Channel ports, but 17 attacked targets in Berlin

and Bremen and 3 were GARDENING, 4 lost (BC War Diaries). As well a convoy including invasion barges was located by RN destroyers off Ostend and several ships sunk (wikipedia).

Battle of Britain, More heavy attacks on London by Luftwaffe, Buckingham Palace damaged (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>). Heavy damage to shipping in the Port of London since the beginning of the attacks leads to the temporary banning of merchant ships from London (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Wednesday

11 Battle of Britain, Poor weather conditions over England in the morning prevent any attacks, but this cleared and in the afternoon bombers again attacked London in a mass formation, as well as ports on the south coast. German fighters were very effective, causing heavy casualties to Fighter Command. Later RAF and RN bombers attacked the build up of invasion barges in Channel ports, were they met strong German fighter defences. The RAF lost 29 fighters with 10 damaged over England, and 15 fighters and bombers over France on this day. Luftwaffe losses were 27 aircraft (F.K. Mason).

The RAF had 9 Blenheims doing reconnaissance and shipping sweeps, 1 attacked a convoy off Holland, no losses (BC War Diaries).

After being alerted to a Free French force sailing from England a squadron of Vichy French cruisers and destroyers passes through the Straits of Gibraltar heading for Dakar (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See September 23, below.

In the evening German bombers again took off for London.

- 11 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3534 shot down attacking a He 111 aircraft over England, P/O T.B. Little bailed out wounded. See Aug. 27, 1941.
- 11 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I V6670 shot down attacking a He 111 aircraft over England, F/O P.W. Lochnan force landed safe (FF Years).
- 11 92 Sqn. Spitfire Ia P9464 shot down over England, P/O H.D. Edwards RAF (Can.) killed. P/O Edwards was a veteran of the Battle of France.
- 11 501 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5200 SD-W shot down attacking bombers, Sgt T.G. Pickering RAF bailed out (Sarkar, D., *Last of the Few*, Amberley Publishing, 2010).

11-12 Battle of Britain, Anti-aircraft fire and searchlights defending London finally become effective, forcing German bombers to higher altitudes (Oxford). Scattered but continued bombing went on much of the night (F.K. Mason). Another force attacked the Liverpool area (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

RAF Bomber Command began targeting railway centres in France to disrupt the assembly of German troops (F.K. Mason). Bomber Command sent 141 bombers to attack 8 targets in Germany as well as the Channel ports. GARDENING also took place in the Elbe and Gironde rivers, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

11-12 44 Sqn. Hampden I X2913 lost over Germany, P/O D.E. Stewart RAF (Can.), Sgt W. Goodwill RAF and Sgt G.J. Hobson RAF killed, Sgt D.A. Joyce RAF missing.

Thursday

12 Battle of Britain, Again Fighter Command had a quiet day with cloudy weather, chasing reconnaissance aircraft and nuisance raids. They lost 2 fighters, the Luftwaffe lost 7 to all causes (F.K. Mason).

Shipping and reconnaissance patrols were undertaken by 14 bombers, but lack of cloud cover forced most to return early (BC War Diaries).

The cave paintings at Lascaux, France, at least 20,000 years old, are discovered (wikipedia).

Fifty one workers are killed in the explosion of a munitions plant in New Jersey (wikipedia).

12-13 Battle of Britain, only 50 German bombers were active over London on this night, roughly a fifth of the bombers operating at night over the City on each of the last 5 nights. They cause little damage (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command sends 40 bombers to attack Brussels and targets in Germany, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Friday

13 Beginning of North African ground war. On Mussolini's orders an Italian

army of 200,000 crosses the Libyan border and advances into Egypt, establishing defences at Sidi Barrani, 50 miles inside the Egyptian border. Objective is control of the Suez Canal and relief of Ethiopia, but the Italian Army stops and holds at the Sidi Barrani positions for 3 months despite vastly outnumbering British forces opposing them (possibly due to the needs of the planned Italian campaign in Greece, or due to lack of transport for supply). This occupation hampers RAF air support of naval and military operations in the area and prevents further flights of Hurricanes with long range tanks to Malta (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See Sept. 17 and Oct. 28, below. Owing to doubts about the political will of Egypt's leaders, the Egyptian Army units on the border and those planned to assist British units, were withdrawn to guard and supply duties in Egypt (<http://homepages.force9.net/rothwell/Egypt.htm>).

Battle of Britain, Over England the daylight skies again remained cloudy and quiet, and only 1 fighter was lost. The Luftwaffe attempted several small attacks and lost 5 aircraft, including one on the ground to bombers (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command had 22 Blenheims making shipping sweeps, 10 attacked targets, no losses (BC War Diaries).

The first Fw 200 long range maritime patrol aircraft was seen off Ireland, where it made a bomb attack on a steamship off of Belfast (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Royal Navy flotilla of battleships sorties from Scapa Flow to threaten possible German invasion (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

First combat use of the Japanese Naval A6M 'Zero' fighter over Chungking, China (J.B. Lundstrom).

- 13 98 Sqn., Iceland, Battle I L5343 took off on a communications flight but turned back in bad weather. Part of the way back the engine suddenly failed and the aircraft came down near the Hofsjökull Glacier, F/L H.C.G. Wilcox RAF (Can.) and his passenger Lt Col H.L. Davies DSO MC RE safe. They began to walk out, and 2 days later they met a rescue party from the Royal Regiment of Canada, which was heading to the wreck site, which had been spotted by search aircraft. Later the aircraft was stripped of useful items and mostly destroyed by fire, but

the remains were salvaged in 1973 and combined with the fuselage parts and a centre section from Battles salvaged in Canada, was rebuilt, and is now on display at the RAF Museum, Hendon.

13-14 Battle of Britain, Night bombing of London continued, and 1 RAF Beaufighter was lost (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command had 92 bombers out, all attacking targets in the Channel ports, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

The Royal Navy had a force of destroyers sweeping the French coast (wikipedia).

Saturday

14 Battle of Britain, In the afternoon the Luftwaffe sent several attacks to London and other targets using cloudy weather for cover. Jamming of the radar and clouds were very effective in limiting interceptions, and the RAF lost 14 fighters to 6 German aircraft. Since September 7 the lack of attacks on it's airfields has allowed Fighter Command to rebuild it's bases, communications and squadrons in southern England nearly back to full strength. Hitler again postpones the invasion schedule by three days (F.K. Mason, <http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). The lack of interceptions makes Luftwaffe Commander Göring believe Fighter Command has almost been destroyed (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

US Congress passes Selective Service Bill, ordering eligible men to register for conscription, the first time this has happened in the USA when it was not at war (C.E. Hipperson). The German American Bund advised it's members to evade conscription (wikipedia).

Fourteen Blenheims flew shipping sweeps, 1 bombed an airfield and also a U-boat, no hits, no losses (BC War Diaries).

14 202 Sqn. London II flying boat K9682 missing from Malta, shot down by Vichy French fighters while carrying out a photo reconnaissance of French North African ports (H. Halliday and H. Welting, www.rafcommands.com), F/L B. MacCallum RAF (Can.) and F/O E.C. Minchinton RAF (Can.) missing, part of crew rescued and 2 crewmen interned in French North Africa (Brian <http://forum.12oclockhigh.net>).

14 32 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5184 shot down over England, Sgt W.B. Higgins killed (www.bbm.org.uk/Higgins.htm).

14-15 Barges, railway yards and an oil depot targeted in Belgium, France and Germany by 157 bombers, 2 losses (BC War Diary).

14-15 78 Sqn. Whitley V N1478 lost without trace, F/O C.S. Robson RAF (Can.), Sgt L.J. Furze RAF, Sgt R.M. Heyworth RAF, Sgt J. Kelly RAF and Sgt J.C. Greig RAF missing.

Sunday

15 Battle of Britain, The skies over England were clear, and in the mid-morning a very large German raid formed up over France and headed towards London. But the low daylight activity of the last week had enabled Fighter command to rest it's pilots and reinforce the defending squadrons. These began engaging the bombers when they crossed the coast, building up until some 160 fighters were engaged as the formation reached London, where further fighters from #12 Group attacked and the formation was broken up. No sooner had the defending fighters re-fuelled and re-armed than a second, even larger raid began forming. Again RAF fighters from #11 and #10 Groups fought them as they advanced towards London, and again the arrival of #12 Group fighters caused most of them to jettison their bombs. PM Churchill visited #11 Group headquarters during this attack, and when he asked AVM Park about reserves was told "There are none". Other smaller raids followed on ports, and the Supermarine Spitfire factory at Southampton was attacked and slightly damaged. In these battles the RAF lost 27 fighters while the Luftwaffe lost 56 aircraft (F.K. Mason). RAF pilots, however, claimed 185 German aircraft shot down, and this number was widely published (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

This days fighting results in a decision by the Luftwaffe to reduce daylight bombing attacks in favour of night bombing (wikipedia), and an additional postponement of the Operation SEELÖWE.

Bomber Command sent 12 Blenheims on shipping sweeps but they had to return due to clear weather, no losses (BC War Diaries).

First conscripts called up (CJCA headlines). Single men between 21 and 24 called up for service in National Defence of Canada only (D. Sommerville).

- 15 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3876 shot down over London around noon, F/O R. Smither killed. (His brother P/O S.F. Smither was lost from the same unit, now renumbered 401 Sqn., June 5, 1942.)
- 15 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3080 shot down near London around noon, F/O A.D. Nesbitt bailed out, wounded.
- 15 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I L1973 damaged over London attacking a bomber in the afternoon, F/O A. Yuile wounded but landed safely. F/O Yuile had been shot down Sept. 1, above.
- 15 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I damaged attacking bombers in the afternoon, F/L G.R. McGregor safe (FF Years).
- 15 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2884 shot down by a fighter after attacking a bomber formation, F/L G.S.ff. Powell-Sheddon RAF injured.
- 15 605 Sqn. Hurricane I L2012, P/O P.J.T. 'Mike' Cooper-Slipper runs out of ammunition attacking Do 17 bombers, so he rams his target, both aircraft losing a wing. This was his 6th victory. His service in the RAF led him to Singapore, Java and India, and promotion to S/L. Postwar Cooper-Slipper emigrated to Canada and was a test pilot with Avro Canada, flying the C.102 Jetliner and the CF-100 Canuck in development before test flying the Orenda engined Sabre jet fighters. This led to him flying engine development of the Orenda Iroquois engine intended for the CF-105 Arrow in a modified Boeing B-47 bomber. He is the only pilot ever to fly an Iroquois powered aircraft (Floyd Williston, from London Daily Telegraph obituary, www.rafcommands.com).
- 15 #2 EFTS, Fort William, Ontario, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4004 damaged and written off (R.W.R. Walker).

15-16 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe bombers drop over 200 tons of bombs on London. One bomber is intercepted and shot down by a radar equipped Blenheim, one other bomber lost (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 155 bombers out, most to the Channel ports, but also to targets in Germany, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 15-16 83 Sqn. Hampden I P1355 was attacking invasion barges at Antwerp when it was hit by flak in the bomb bay which set the fuselage on fire as well as puncturing the fuel tanks. The fire forced the rear gunner Sgt G. James RAF and navigator Sgt D.A.E. Hayhurst DFM RAF to bail out

(the side of the lower gunners position was melted off in the flames, H. Moyle) and they became PoW, but the wireless air gunner Sgt J. Hannah RAF fought the flames even when he was himself engulfed in them. Succeeding in beating the fire out as the fuel drained away the badly burned Sgt Hannah insisted in helping his pilot **F/O C.A. Connor RAF (Can.)** to fly back to England and land. For this Sgt Hannah was awarded the Victoria Cross while F/O Connor received the DFC. See Nov. 3-4, below.

Monday

16 Battle of Britain, Southern England was covered in clouds and rain on this day, with only scattered German aircraft flying over the country. The RAF lost 1 fighter to German fighters and 2 in a collision, the Luftwaffe lost 3 aircraft in combat and several due to weather and accidents. Göring again insists that the RAF only has a few fighters left, and orders attacks to resume on Fighter Command and the bombing of aircraft factories (F.K. Mason).

Shipping and coastal sweeps were made by 21 Blenheims, 10 of which bombed barges and shipping in ports, no losses (BC War Diaries).

US President Roosevelt signs Selective Service Bill, beginning conscription in USA (CJCA headline).

Spanish envoys visit Berlin at request of Hitler to discuss entering the war on the German side, but German demands for an island in the Canary Islands and a base in Morocco unacceptable to Spain (Polsson). See notes July 19-20, 1943.

#2 Wireless School began operations at Calgary, Alberta on Harvard aircraft (Chris www.rafcommands.com). #3 AOS, Regina, Saskatchewan and #4 SFTS, Saskatoon, Saskatchewan open (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

16 21 Sqn. Blenheim IV N3564 crashed on take-off on a training flight, **P/O A.F. Carson RAF (Can.)**, Sgt N.C. Manser RAF and AC2 T.G. Adams RAF killed, Sgt Burton RAF injured.

16 #2 Manning Depot, Brandon, Manitoba, aero engine mechanic **AC2 D.F. McCallum** died in hospital of natural causes.

16-17 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe bombers begin dropping parachute

equipped naval mines (called "air-mines" by the English) on British cities as large blast bombs, to knock down buildings and make them vulnerable to incendiaries. This idea would be copied by the RAF and developed into "Blockbuster" bombs, thin cased cylinders packed with high explosives and dropped without parachutes to improve accuracy. See September 23 below and March 31-April 1, 1941.

London attacked by 150 German bombers on this night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Other attacks were flown against Liverpool, Manchester, Bristol, Coventry and Birmingham (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Land based Swordfish torpedo bombers borrowed from HMS Illustrious attack Italian ships in Benghazi, sinking 1 destroyer and two merchant ships with light bombs and a second destroyer with a mine (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Off the coast of Libya the cruiser HMS Kent is badly damaged by torpedo armed Italian SM.79 bombers and nearly founders before being towed into Alexandria. This is the first success by these Italian torpedo aircraft which were still experimental, the first development having begun only in the spring (H.W. Neulen).

Tuesday

17 Battle of Britain, In compliance with Göring's orders to attack Fighter Command waves of German fighters overfly England, but most are avoided, only 4 RAF fighters are shot down while the German fighters lose 3. The difference is the German pilots are lost, either killed or PoW, while surviving RAF pilots can re-join the fight. Other losses were 4 RAF fighters and 4 bombers (F.K. Mason).

Fifteen Blenheims were sent to attack the Channel ports, 9 bombed, no losses (BC War Diaries). Coastal Command Beauforts made their first successful torpedo attack sinking a small freighter in an attack on Cherbourg (R. Hayward). Photo reconnaissance has revealed over 1,100 barges concentrated in Channel ports for the invasion on this date (D. Newton).

Hitler postpones SEELÖWE (invasion of Britain) indefinitely as air superiority over invasion beaches has not been established, while winter weather is beginning to take effect and his offer for peace talks has been ignored. No new orders are given to the

Luftwaffe. Göring believes that constant bombing will force England to come to terms and make peace with Germany (F. Taylor). It may be that he wished to show that the air force was more important than the army in modern warfare if it could achieve this result.

Despite Italian invasion Egypt declines to declare war on Italy (Oxford).

The SS City of Benares with 406 crew and passengers, including British children being evacuated to Canada, is sunk by U-48 with the loss of 260, including 77 of the 90 children. This leads to the cancellation of overseas evacuation of children by England Oct. 2 (wikipedia, ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In the Indian Ocean the German raider Atlantis sinks the 10,000 ton Free French liner Commissaire Ramel (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In Canada the Grumman Goblin fighter (FF-1, license built by CCF) enters service with the RCAF (Griffin, CMA). These were the remaining Delphin fighters ordered by the Spanish Republican government in 1937, brought out of storage and re-furbished for RCAF use.

- 17 #7 Equipment Depot, DH.82A(Can.) Tiger Moth #244 spun and crashed near Balmoral, Manitoba, killing AC2 G.G. Murphy.

17-18 Battle of Britain, London attacked by 268 bombers while further Luftwaffe bombers attack Glasgow, Liverpool, Durham and Newcastle. 141 Squadron Defiants, now in use as night fighters, made several interceptions and shot down a He 111 on this night (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

After a night off Bomber Command sent a record 196 bombers, most to attack invasion shipping in the Channel ports, which destroyed a number of barges and hit an ammunition dump at Dunkirk which exploded, causing considerable damage (F.K. Mason), other attacks were made on targets in Germany, 2 bombers were lost (BC War Diaries).

A gale force wind carries away several RAF Barrage Balloons that are blown into Europe, including neutral Sweden and occupied Denmark, where their trailing wires cause a lot of damage to

power lines (wikipedia). See Sept. 23, below.

- 17 #5 EFTS, Lethbridge, Alberta, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4081 damaged and written off (R.W.R. Walker).

Wednesday

18 Battle of Britain, The day over England began with several fighter sweeps, some of which are intercepted. A later attempt to lure up British fighters with a handful of bombers escorted by 100 fighters was ignored. Finally a group of high speed Ju 88 bombers was sent over England, which was attacked by over 100 RAF fighters and forced off with heavy losses. The RAF lost 11 fighters during the day, Luftwaffe losses totalled 20 aircraft (F.K. Mason).

A shipping sweep was carried out by 6 Blenheims without result (BC War Diaries).

Soviet Union considers a plan for an attack on Germany, adopted in October (Polsson).

- 18 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3859 (possibly attached to 229 Sqn. (FF Years)) shot down, P/O E.W.B. Beardmore wounded in combat and bailed out.
- 18 46 Sqn. Hurricane I P3816 shot down in flames, Sgt C.A.L. Hurry RAF bailed out wounded and burned. Sgt Hurry was one of the early Guinea Pigs and returned to flying during the war. Postwar he immigrated to Canada (R. Donovan).

18-19 First bombing attack by a Wellington bomber in the Mediterranean, on the harbour at Benghazi, no losses (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

RAF sends 174 bombers to attack the Channel Ports, plus railway targets in Germany, 8 lost (BC War Diary).

German bombers attacked London, Manchester and Liverpool (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

- 18-19 77 Sqn. Whitley V P4992 KN-T lost, P/O W.M. Douglas RAF (Can.) and Sgt D.V. Hughes killed, P/O R.P. Brayne RAF, Sgt J.A. Raper RAF and Sgt J. Baugley RAF missing.

Thursday

19 Battle of Britain, Hitler cancels Operation SEELÖWE, the invasion of England. Instead he directs a naval blockade by U-boats to starve Britain, combined with the bombing campaign to cripple industry while demoralizing the population until England surrenders (Oxford). See note on U-boats March 22, 1944. The invasion is postponed until Spring, 1941, but in fact the plans for the Invasion of England have ended. For the first time the stated aims of Germany had been publicly thwarted and this also marks the first time the Luftwaffe had been forced to abandon a campaign of aggression.

Rain over England prevented most operations but a raid was made on London which lost 2 bombers. Four others were shot down in other locations and 1 crashed in an accident. The RAF had 1 fighter damaged (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 18 Blenheims against shipping targets but only 1 bombed Dunkirk, no losses (BC War Diaries).

In a meeting in Rome German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop asks Mussolini to refrain from attacking Greece from Albania. Despite planning just such an attack Mussolini replies Italy will focus on Egypt and control of the Suez Canal (D. Sommerville). See October 28, below.

19 unknown unit (#1 Central Flying School?), Trenton, Ontario, Finch I #1005 destroyed in crash (R.W.R. Walker).

19-20 In Egypt, having discovered supplies of obsolete 20 lb. bombs, **A/C Collishaw had 2 Bombay aircraft flew over an area where Italian vehicles were disbursed near Sidi Barrani for 4 hours, dropping hundreds of bombs. Each one had to be hand fused in the airplane then passed to an airmen in the open cargo door to drop, a very dangerous method of operating (M. Bechthold).**

Battle of Britain, London again bombed, 1 bomber shot down by anti-aircraft fire (F.K. Mason). Other formations were engaged in mining and one formation threatened Liverpool but did not attack (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Heston airfield near London was bombed, damaging many aircraft of the Photo Reconnaissance Unit, including the Lockheed 12 G-AFTL

aircraft flown by Sidney Cotton (Aus.), **F/L R.H. Niven RAF (Can.)** and **F/O M.V. Longbottom RAF** on long range photo flights in 1939. The damaged aircraft was sold back to Lockheed, refurbished, and still exists, last reported sold in 2004 (<http://www.adastron.com/lockheed/electra/g-aftl.htm>).

Bomber Command sent 53 bombers to attack ports and targets in Germany, plus 8 GARDENING in the Gironde River in France, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Friday

20 Battle of Britain, Only German fighter sweeps were made over England, which were intercepted with the loss of 7 RAF fighters to 2 German ones. Another bomber was also destroyed (F.K. Mason).

The usual sweep for shipping was carried out by 6 Blenheims without result (BC War Diaries).

First ferry flight of Hurricane aircraft across Africa departs Takoradi for Egypt, 6 Hurricanes led by a Blenheim IV (various). These flights, combined with flights of Blenheim IV and Wellington bombers through Malta, enable **A/C Collishaw's #202 Group in Egypt to re-equip with aircraft superior to their Italian opponents despite the Italian advantage in numbers. In particular the Wellingtons allow strategic bombing of Italian ports near the border with Egypt, forcing the Italian army to lengthen their supply lines by hundreds of miles (M. Bechthold).**

In the Atlantic the first successful Wolfpack attack by 3 U-boats sinks 12 of 41 ships in 2 days from Convoy HX-72, forcing it to scatter (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In Canada the War Technical and Scientific Development Committee approves further research into bacteriological warfare by **Sir Fredrick Banting as outlined in his previous memo.**

Canada receives 6 destroyers (CJCA headlines). RCN receives 7 of the 50 US destroyers being transferred to the RN [the discrepancy in numbers may be due to wartime security].

2nd War Loan, \$300 Million raised (CJCA headline).

Sino-Japanese War, Japanese soldiers cross the border into French

Indo-China and occupy Tonkin (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

20-21 Over Sidi Barrani Bombay bombers were again harassing the Italian force with hand dropped 20 Lb. bombs. These were examples of the various kind of small but persistent attacks made by #202 Group RAF under A/C Collishaw which kept the Italian fighter forces tied up in defensive patrols, wearing down their operational capability and preventing them from attacking with the full numerical superiority in the area (M. Bechthold).

Bomber Command sent most of the 172 bombers on this night to attack invasion shipping, but small attacks on airfields in France and other targets in Germany including GARDENING were also made, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

London again bombed (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Saturday

21 Battle of Britain, In one of the few German raids of the day a Ju 88 aircraft flew at low level to attack the Hawker factory at Brooklands, dropping 4 bombs. Three missed but the fourth, a delayed action type, crashed into the main Hurricane assembly shop. There Lt J.M.S. Patton RCE (Bermuda), a demolition expert who had been in charge of a party clearing debris from a previous attack, finding it too damaged to disarm, loaded it on a sled and dragged it behind a truck to a bomb crater where it later exploded harmlessly, for which he was awarded a George Cross (F.K. Mason; [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Patton_\(GC\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/John_Patton_(GC))).

Although remaining ready to resist an invasion, the lateness of the season and continued cooling weather led to the alert status of the Armed Forces in England being relaxed slightly on this date (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Bomber Command had 18 Blenheims making sweeps, 9 bombed ports in Belgium without loss (BC War Diaries).

Germany and Italy sign the Tripartite Pact with Japan in Tokyo, designed to keep the USA from joining the war. See Sept. 26, below. The pact provided for the USSR to join, but Stalin demanded too many concessions, and that was dropped (Oxford).

21 14 Sqn. Blenheim IV T2061 shot down by anti-aircraft fire in Eritrea, Sgt J.L.

Cheyne RAF (Can.), F/L N.G. Birks RAF and Sgt J.P. Gillhespy RAF PoW. See Sept. 25, below.

- 21 #1 Central Flying School, Trenton, Ontario, Finch II #4449 and Finch I #1018 collided over Cedardale, Ontario, aero engine mechanic AC1 A.E. Porter was killed in #4449, the only casualty.

21-22 Bomber Command sent 92 bombers to attack targets in the Channel ports without loss (BC War Diaries).

London and other cities bombed (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Sunday

22 Battle of Britain, Fog and cloudy skies over England cut German sorties to less than 20, one of which was shot down. The CBS broadcaster Edward R. Murrow recorded a broadcast of this attack (YouTube). Reconnaissance over the Channel ports begin to record a reduction of barges as the invasion fleet is sent back to freighting on the inland waterways (F.K. Mason).

Six Blenheims made a shipping sweep without result (BC War Diaries).

Sino-Japanese War, In French Indo-China further demands made by Japan for control are agreed to on orders of the Vichy Government, but Japanese soldiers attack French units despite this (Oxford). In particular the French garrison at Da Nang fought back.

The He 280 jet fighter, developed from the He 178, flies for the first time as a ballasted glider. The airframe had been complete for months waiting for flight worthy turbo-jet engines. See March 30, 1941.

- 22 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Yale #3410 written off after an accident at New Lowell, Ontario (R.W.R. Walker)
- 22 #111 (F) Sqn. Lysander II #428, on a ferry flight back to BC from Ottawa, made a forced landing at Nobel, Ontario, flipping upside down and damaged (440 SH).

22-23 Battle of Britain, The Luftwaffe drops some 150 tons of bombs and incendiaries on London (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 95 bombers to the Channel ports and 9 Whitleys

to bomb an aluminium factory in Germany, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Monday

23 Allies attack Dakar (CJCA headline). A force of British and Free French warships attempt to seize Dakar, but reinforced by the naval cruiser force the Vichy French Governor chose to resist. French Curtiss H-75 (Mohawk) fighters and Martin 167 (Maryland) bombers attack the invading fleet, shooting down 11 RN aircraft from HMS Ark Royal for the loss of 2 (H.W. Neulen). The repaired French battleship Richelieu and shore batteries inflict damage to a British cruiser and 2 battleships (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Battle of Britain, After a slight delay by mist, groups of German fighters and bombers headed toward England. Scrambled RAF fighters ran into the fighter escorts and lost 11 fighters. No German attacks went beyond the coast (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Twelve Blenheims were out on shipping sweeps without result (BC War Diaries).

The British War Cabinet ordered that mines be dropped by parachute on Berlin, similar to those being used by the Luftwaffe as blast bombs on London, but the RAF Air Staff refused the order, stating such bombing would target civilians, and they did not feel justified attacking anything but clear military targets (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>). See December 16-17, below.

Press reports on drifting barrage balloons causing damage in Sweden are discussed by the British War Cabinet. Churchill requests investigation into possible offensive use of balloons (wikipedia). See March 20, 1942.

The George Cross and the George Medal are created by King George the VI, awarded for courage in saving life (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

23 #17 OTU Blenheim IV L8797 crash landed in England on a live bombing exercise due to engine problems, killing F/L R.G. Coventry RAF (Can.) and injuring Sgt J. Lane RAF and Sgt G. Wilson RAF. (W.R. Chorley identifies F/L Coventry's parents as from the UK, as does CWGC, but

the CWGC entry for his brother, **W/C H.R Coventry RAF (Can.)**, lost July 13-14, 1943 in a 102 Sqn. Halifax, states his parents are from Victoria, BC, which agrees with TSGNO.)

23-24 RAF Bomber Command sends 129 bombers to attack military targets in Berlin, in an attack that foreshadowed the future. 112 aircraft reported to have bombed their targets over a 3 hour period. Results unknown as city records were apparently removed by the government after the attack. Three aircraft lost including a 311 (Czechoslovakia) Sqn. Wellington Ic L7788 KX-E 'Eekloo' which force landed intact in Holland by mistake, the pilot later committing suicide. This aircraft was later test flown by the Luftwaffe. (See Dec. 4-5, below). An additional 71 bombers attacked the Channel ports plus 9 OTU NICKEL flights over France and the Channel Islands for a new record of 209 sorties, with only 3 losses (BC War Diaries).

London attacked by 261 German bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Other cities were also attacked (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

Tuesday

24 Battle of Britain, Morning fog and mist cleared again in the morning. Two waves of bombers with a heavy escort of fighters attempt to bomb London, but are intercepted and turned back. The Supermarine works in Southampton were attacked by Bf 110 fighter bombers at low level, which damaged the plant and killed 98 workers when an air raid shelter was hit. Forty others were injured. Eleven RAF fighters were lost, the Luftwaffe lost 8 aircraft, but London was not bombed by day (F.K. Mason).

Gibraltar attacked by 64 Vichy French bombers from North Africa in retaliation for the attack on Dakar (H.W. Neulen).

There were 18 Blenheims on sweeps over the sea on this day. Twelve found and attacked a group of German patrol boats, and were intercepted by fighters, losing 1 Blenheim for 1 Bf 109 destroyed (BC War Diaries).

- 24 92 Sqn. Spitfire Ia X4037 shot down over England, **P/O J.S. Bryson RAF (Can.)** killed.
- 24 139 Sqn. Blenheim IV T1794 shot down attacking enemy vessels in the Channel, **Sgt P.M. Davidson RAF (Can.)**, **S/L M.F. Hendry RAF** and

Sgt V. Arrowsmith RAF missing (TSGNO states Sgt. Davidson lost Aug. 29, 1940?).

- 24 unknown unit, electrician **F/S A.J. Beard** accidentally electrocuted in Canada.

24-25 RAF sends back 20 aircraft to bomb a power station in Berlin, 2 to attack German railway targets and 100 to attack the invasion build up in the Channel Ports, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Battle of Britain, London under attack for the 18th night in a row (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>). London was the main attack, but other heavy attacks were made on Portsmouth and Plymouth, while south Wales, Hull, Humberside, Newcastle, Middleborough, Liverpool and Manchester were also bombed through the night until the dawn (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

- 24-25 58 Sqn. Whitley V N1470 GE-J crashed taking off on operations, **P/O A.I. Watterson RAF (Can.)**, Sgt H. Cornish RAF and Sgt L.H. Taylor RAF killed, Sgt Fowlie RAF and Sgt J.W. Chamberlain RAF injured (R. Allenby).

Wednesday

25 Sino-Japanese War, In French Indo-China Japanese fighters shoot down a French observation aircraft as French and Japanese forces clash. The agreement of September 22 should have prevented this, later the Japanese withdraw and "apologize", blaming a communications error for the attack. They then establish a base at Tonkin (Oxford; Shores, Cull & Izawa).

Battle of Britain, A well planned attack on the Bristol engine and aircraft factory at Filton, with diversionary flights and the use of low level Bf 110 bombers to mark for He 111s, inflicted heavy damage, 250 factory workers were killed or wounded, plus over 100 civilians outside of the factory area. Other attacks were made all over southern England. The RAF lost 5 fighters on this day while the Luftwaffe lost 15 aircraft (F.K. Mason).

There were 13 Blenheims searching for shipping on this day, 2 attacks on ships were made off Holland, no losses (BC War Diaries).

A second attack on Gibraltar is made by 83 Vichy French bombers,

losing 1 (H.W. Neulen).

Operation MENACE to occupy Dakar unsuccessful, French and English forces withdraw at night (Polsson).

- 25 14 Sqn. **Sgt J.L. Cheyne RAF (Can.)** died of natural causes as a PoW in Ethiopia.
- 25 43 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5191 crash landed in England after a fuel management problem caused the engine to quit, P/O C.E. Langdon RAF (NZ) safe (aviation-safety.net).

25-26 Bomber Command sent 117 bombers to attack the Channel ports and 6 to targets in Germany without loss (BC War Diary).

- 25-26 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic L7868 crashed just after taking off, P/O **H.G. de Forest RAF (Can.)**, F/O F.H. Vivian RAF, P/O Davies RAF, Sgt R.E. Bush RAF, Sgt Gage RAF and P/O J.R. Hoppe RAF evacuated before the bomb load exploded and were safe. See Dec. 4-5, below.

Thursday

26 Battle of Britain, Another well planned attack on an aircraft factory saw 60 tons of bombs dropped on the Supermarine factory at Southampton. The factory was very badly damaged, and 37 workers were killed, as well as 52 civilians nearby. The attack halted Spitfire production there for a month, but the shadow factory at Castle Bromwich was coming on line, while Fighter Command had a surplus of Spitfires in storage, so the immediate effect on the defence was minor. Seven RAF fighters were lost on this day while 9 Luftwaffe aircraft were destroyed to all causes (F.K. Mason).

First Hurricanes flown from Takoradi arrive in Egypt (www.naval-history.net). This trans-African ferry route cut weeks off the delivery of aircraft to the Middle East.

Twelve Blenheims were out on sweeps on this day, 3 attacked ports, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

RAF Station Northolt, including #1 (F) RCAF, 229 RAF and 303 (Polish) RAF Squadrons inspected by King George VI (FF Years).

HMCS Prince David captures German ship Weser off Manzanillo, Mexico (CJCA headline). Later operated under the Canadian flag as the

high speed refrigerator freighter MV Vancouver Island she was torpedoed and sunk in mid-Atlantic Oct. 15, 1941 (McKee).

After warning Japan of its intentions, President Roosevelt imposes an embargo on iron and steel products to Japan, citing US Defence needs (Oxford).

(Sept. 27, Tokyo date) With the urging of Army Minister General Tojo, Japan joins Germany and Italy in a mutual defence pact, now seen as necessary against the USA (Shores, Cull & Izawa). This was hoped to intimidate the USA, but it did not (Oxford). See October 17, below.

26 607 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5205 shot down over the Isle of Wight, F/L C.E. Bowen RAF bailed out and safe (aviation-safety.net). F/L Bowen went missing 5 days later on Oct. 1, 1940 (www.bbm.org.uk).

26-27 Bomber Command sent 77 bombers to attack the Channel ports and targets in Germany, 2 lost (BC War Diaries). The bombing of the ports was a diversion for Operation LUCID, an attempt to destroy invasion barges in Boulogne with three old oil tankers to be used as "fire ships", sent in to the harbour and exploded, but bad weather and engine problems forced cancellation of the attack. The Operation was attempted twice more without success, and finally cancelled when it became clear the invasion had been postponed (wikipedia).

German bombers attack London and Liverpool (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Friday

27 Battle of Britain, The Luftwaffe resumed attacks on Fighter Command airfields. The first major attack of the day was intended to force RAF fighters to run out of fuel and ammunition, and had bombers flying to multiple targets for over an hour. A followup raid was then to attack London while the RAF fighters were on the ground, but instead they missed their escorting fighters and were engaged by over 100 Hurricanes and Spitfires that shot down 12 bombers before the German escort could arrive. A second attack on the Bristol factory was engaged by several squadrons of RAF fighters who forced the attack to turn away. The RAF lost 28 fighters while 50 Luftwaffe aircraft were destroyed (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent out 15 Blenheims, 9 attacked shipping off the coast, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Sino-Japanese War, An RAF Vildebeest in Hong Kong is engaged by Japanese anti-aircraft fire near the border region with China, without harm (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

#118 (F) Sqn. RCAF disbanded, A Flight in Halifax becoming #2 (CAC) Flight and B Flight in Saint John, NB, becoming #1 (CAC) Flight (RCAF Sqns.).

First 40 RAAF pilots arrive in Canada for training. They had completed their Elementary training in Australia. Five days after landing in Vancouver they began flying from #2 SFTS, Ottawa (K. MacLean www.rafcommands.com). See November 22, below. With the contingent are 42 Observers and 72 RAAF to be trained as Air Gunners (D. Newton).

#1 (F) Sqn. RCAF claimed 7 destroyed, 1 probable and 7 damaged from 2 interceptions on this day (FF Years).

- 27 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3647 shot down over England, F/O O.J. Peterson bailed out but was reported to have been killed in his parachute.
- 27 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I damaged, F/O P.W. Lochnan safe (FF Years)
- 27 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I damaged, F/O W.P. Sprenger force landed, safe (FF Years)
- 27 53 Sqn. Blenheim IV PZ-J hit a tree taking off on an operation and crashed in England, Sgt R.H. Trafford RAF (Can.) slightly injured, Sgt Gotham RAF injured and P/O P.J.E. Ritchie RAF safe. See Feb. 4, 1941.
- 27 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2967 shot down by a Bf 109, F/O M.G. Homer DFC RAF killed.
- 27 #2 SFTS, Uplands, Ontario, Yale #3431 failed to recover from a spin and crashed near the airfield, F/O D.S.T. Young and W/C G.H. Shaw RAF killed.

27-28 Bomber Command sent 86 Bombers to the Channel Ports, the U-boat base at Lorient and railway targets in the Ruhr Valley, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

London bombed by 163 Luftwaffe bombers. It is believed that over

175,000 Londoners were using the Underground tube stations as bomb shelters on this night as German night bombing continued (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Saturday

28 Battle of Britain, Recognizing that their Do 17 and He 111 bombers are too slow for safety in day attacks over England the Luftwaffe begins to rely on Bf 110 and Ju 88 aircraft as day bombers, heavily escorted by Bf 109s. Escorting at higher speed the single engine fighters waste less fuel and can operate over England for a longer time. These tactics cost the RAF 17 fighters for 12 Luftwaffe aircraft destroyed on this day (F.K. Mason).

Thirteen Blenheims were making sweeps on this date, 3 bombed barges in Belgium, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Evacuation of mothers and children from London begins, moving 489,000 from the city by Oct. 17 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 28 41 Sqn. Spitfire Ia X4426 shot down killing F/L J.G. Boyle RAF (Can.), who was credited with 5½ aircraft destroyed in the fighting in England and France.
- 28 269 Sqn. Hudson I P5129 UA-E shot down by fighters off the Norwegian coast, F/O L.B. Emeno RAF (Can.), Sgt J.W.C. Heath RAF, Sgt J.N. MacDonald RAF and Sgt P.S. Brown RAF missing. F/O Emeno was on his 4th tour, having completed over 100 operational sorties in Coastal Command including an attack on the *Scharnhorst* June 11, above (Allison & Hayward).
- 28 #8 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Delta II #674 on floats made a force landing due to engine problems at Annapolis Basin, NS. Photographer LAC D.J. Theobald slipped off the wing at the mooring and was drowned.

28-29 Battle of Britain, London bombed for the 26th night in a row (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

Bomber Command sent 109 bombers to targets in Germany and the Channel ports. A group sent to bomb the Fokker factory in Amsterdam could not identify their target and did not bomb. One bomber lost (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

29 Nine Blenheims making a shipping sweep on this day, no results (BC

War Diaries).

An evening attack on Liverpool was sent up the Irish Sea but was intercepted by Hurricanes that shot down 1 bomber and damaged two more that had to return to France, but at the cost of 2 fighters shot down and one interned in Ireland (F.K. Mason).

- 29 79 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5177 intercepted a He 111 over the Irish Sea, but was shot down, F/O G.C.B. Peters RAF killed.
- 29 79 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5178 NV-G was damaged and forced to land in the Irish Republic where P/O P.F. Mayhew RAF was interned and his aircraft became #93 in the Irish Air Corps where it was in service until August 1945 (P.J. Cummins).
- 29 804 Sqn., *HMS Hermes*, Lt(A) E.G. Barrow RN (Can.) died at sea from malaria (H. Welting www.rafcommands.com, www.naval-history.net). Lt Barrow had survived the loss of *HMS Courageous* September 18, 1939.

29-30 Bomber Command sent 88 bombers to targets in Germany and the Channel Coast, including the Fokker factory in Amsterdam which was bombed, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Monday

30 Battle of Britain, There was heavy fighting over England on this day as the Luftwaffe sent mixtures of heavy raids and fighter sweeps. A late afternoon attack on the Westland factory was turned back by a heavy fighter interception. The RAF lost 18 fighters to Luftwaffe losses of 42 aircraft (F.K. Mason). One of those lost was a Bf 109E-3 WkNr. 1190 which made a belly landing in England after the engine failed. This lightly damaged aircraft was later shipped to Canada, and in June 1941 began a fundraising tour across the USA (G. Rowe). It returned to Canada in 1945 and after many trips to the junkyard and retrievals, is now conserved and is displayed in the Imperial War Museum.

Bomber Command sent 9 Blenheims on shipping sweeps without result. On this day they were informed that the threat of invasion had passed (BC War Diaries).

First class of 39 pilots trained under the BCATP graduate from Camp Borden (RCAF Sqns.). Many are selected to become instructors

in the BCATP to train more pilots.

#12 Communications Sqn. RCAF formed at Rockcliffe, Ontario, from the former Air Force Headquarters Communications Flight for the purpose of general communications and light transport duties, ferrying and testing new aircraft, testing prospective US pilots for instructors duties, as well as providing aircraft for headquarters staff to maintain their proficiency (RCAF Sqns.).

30 151 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5182, Sgt D.B.F. Nicholls RAF shared a Ju 88 destroyed and landed back at his base with the aircraft badly damaged (www.bbm.org.uk).

30 501 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5194 SD-J, Sgt J.H. Lacey DFM CG (France) MiD RAF damaged a Ju 88 near Brooklands (Shores and Williams). Sgt Lacey was the highest scoring pilot of the Battle of Britain.

30-1 RAF Bomber command dispatches 104 aircraft to attack the Channel Ports and the Luftwaffe Air Ministry building in Berlin (which was not hit), 5 bomber lost (BC War Diaries). Ironically the Luftwaffe headquarters would survive the heavy destruction inflicted on Berlin during the war while surrounding buildings were destroyed and it is still in use (CBC Rewind, 1958 Current Affairs on Germany, November 13, 2014).

Luftwaffe bombers were operating over London (218 sent) and Liverpool on this night. Total tonnage of bombs dropped on London in September was 6,400, compared to 380 tons dropped by Bomber Command on all targets in Germany since May. Besides civilian casualties 50 London firemen had been killed and 500 injured during the month (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). See March 12, 1945 for comparison of bomb loads.

October 1940

Leon Blum, former Socialist Premier of France, indicted for trial by the Vichy Government, charged with "war guilt" (worldatwar.net/biography).

In Khartoum a conference on strategy on the war in East Africa is held with Anthony Eden, South African PM Gen. Jan Smuts, British Commander General Wavell and Ethiopian Emperor in exile Haile

Selassie (Oxford).

In response to the US oil embargo Japan begins discussions with the Netherlands East Indies to secure most or all of their oil production. NEI government stalls on this demand (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

At #1 ITS, Toronto, Ontario, Link instructors on their own initiative begin to use a newly installed Visual Link Trainer as part of the initial selection process for aircrew candidates (English). S/L A.E. de M. Jarvis DFC, a pilot of the First World War who had served in the RFC, RAF and the short lived 1918 Canadian Air Force organized in England before becoming a bush pilot, was a part of this development (W.J. Wheeler)

In Russia the Tupolev ANT-58, prototype of the Tu-2 bomber, first flew (Flypast, September 1936).

Tuesday

1 Battle of Britain, German day raids continued over England, but with poor result. A sweep by fighters included the first use of Bf 109 aircraft modified to carry 250 kg (550 lb.) bombs, but inexperience with their use made them ineffectual (this would change) (F.K. Mason).

The RAF had 7 Blenheims on a sweep with no results (BC War Diaries).

Germany agrees to provide arms to Finland in return for sole access to nickel ore from Finnish mines (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). This would include replacement Fokker D.XXI fighters captured in Holland and Denmark, and Hawk H-75 (Mohawk) fighters captured in France and Norway.

In New Westminster, BC, the BC Regiment was marching to transport to a training camp when 5 year old **W. Bernard** broke away from his mother, wanting to go with his father, **Pvt J. Bernard**. A newspaper photographer Claude Dettloff took a photo of the incident, which was published in the Vancouver Daily Province newspaper the next day under the title "Wait for me, Daddy". It was later published in Life magazine, and copies were hung in schools in BC, while young Bernard was featured in several war bond drives. He later became the mayor of Tofino, BC. In 2013 plans to create a statue at the intersection where the photograph

was taken were revealed (Iconic WWII photo to be immortalized in sculpture, CBC News, July 23, 2013).

1-2 Bomber Command sent 99 bombers to the Channel ports, targets in Germany and on GARDENING sorties, 3 lost (BC War Diaries).

1-2 78 Sqn. Whitley V P4964 was shot down over Holland attacking a target in Germany, possibly by a fighter working with radar controlled searchlights. Sgt G.E. Matson RAF (Can.), P/O N.H. Andrew RAF (NZ), P/O H.W. Morgan RAF (NZ), Sgt P.H. Richmond RAF and Sgt A. Roscoe RAF killed (<http://www.hummelo.nl>).

Wednesday

2 Battle of Britain, The Luftwaffe used their new Bf 109 fighter bombers to attack London from a very high altitude (30,000'), the high altitude and high speed making interception by RAF fighters nearly impossible, but these bombs were not aimed, just randomly dropped to cause fear in the city (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 6 Blenheims on a sweep without results (BC War Diaries).

2 45 Sqn. Blenheim I L8452 shot down over Sudan by Italian CR.42 fighters, Squadron commanding officer S/L J.W. Dallamore RAF (Can.) held control of the aircraft until his crew could bail out but was unable to get out and was killed, Sgt A.G. Mackenzie RAF bailed out but was also killed, P/O A.G. Sheppard RAF bailed out and PoW.

2-3 Bomber Command sent 81 bombers to attack targets in Germany, Holland and the Channel Ports, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

2-3 50 Sqn. Whitley V N1434 GE-E lost over Germany, F/O W.C. Espley RAF (Can.), P/O P.S. Daly RAF, Sgt I.A. Zamek RAF, Sgt A.J. Cheesman and Sgt A.E. Shetter RAF killed. F/O Espley was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer).

Thursday

3 Battle of Britain, Low cloud and rain restricted Fighter Command operations. Small German raids were made, including a single low level Ju 88 that put 4 bombs into the De Havilland factory at Hatfield, which killed 21 workers, injuring 70. As well most of the spruce and aircraft plywood being accumulated for the production of the new Mosquito bomber was destroyed, delaying

it's introduction (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command took advantage of cloud to send 7 Blenheims to targets in Germany and the Channel ports, 5 of which were able to bomb, plus 6 more on a shipping sweep without result, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Fairchild Super 71 CF-AUJ crashes at Sioux Lookout, Ontario. It was salvaged but not repaired. It's remains and parts of Super 71P #666 were combined in a restoration now displayed in Winnipeg.

- 3 #9 EFTS St. Catharines, Ontario LAC(P) F.F. Campbell died of natural causes.

3-4 Targets on the coasts of France and Holland were attacked by a few RAF bombers, but weather cancelled most operations, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Friday

4 Bomber Command took advantage of the poor weather to send 30 Blenheims to targets in Germany and the North Sea, 15 bombed. A further 6 made a sweep without result, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Hitler and Mussolini meet at the Brenner Pass, on the border between the two nations. Hitler offers German troops and armoured vehicles to Mussolini for use in North Africa, Mussolini refuses immediate help (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

British High Commissioner to Canada makes a request to the Canadian government for personnel with training in electronics to be recruited in the Air Force to man RAF radar sites and service associated equipment (such as secret IFF transponders). This was the beginning of a scheme to recruit and train RCAF personnel who would be seconded to the RAF for radar duties, some 5,800 Canadians being employed in this work. One of the reasons for seeking Canadians was the large number trained or interested in practical electronics, an emerging field and widely taught in high schools in North America at the time (R.F. Linden). For similar reasons a large number of New Zealanders were also recruited for manning RAF radar sites (Simmonds & Smith). See also February 3, 1943.

4-5 Battle of Britain, This night the Luftwaffe attempted to hit arms factories in London, but the bombs fell in residential areas (F.K. Mason).

Saturday

5 Battle of Britain, Continued fighter and fighter bomber sweeps were carried out over England, but they caused little damage (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 8 Blenheims to attack a target in Germany but they were turned back by clear skies. The sweep by 6 Blenheims attacked shipping without result, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 5 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I P3873 shot down intercepting a flight of fighters, F/O H.de M. Molson bailed out, wounded. The Squadron claimed 3 destroyed and 3 damaged in this fight (FF Years).
- 5 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane I #323 YO-D, F/L P.B. Pitcher, claimed a Bf 109 destroyed and a Bf 110 damaged. This was the only pre-war RCAF Hurricane known to have flown in combat with an RCAF Squadron after being returned to England (C. Charland www.rafcommands.com). See November 6, below.

5-6 Bomber Command sent 34 bombers to attack targets in Germany and Holland, including 10 Hampdens GARDENING in the Elbe River, 3 were lost (BC War Diary).

- 5-6 61 Sqn. Hampden I X2920 crashed in England, flying into the ground in the Yorkshire moors in bad visibility returning from a GARDENING sortie in Germany, P/O G. D'Arcy-Wright (serving as Wright) RAF (Can.), Sgt W.A. Cannon RAF, Sgt W.B. Rayment RAF and Sgt A. Algar RAF killed (R. Allenby, <http://www.yorkshire-aircraft.co.uk>).

Sunday

6 Battle of Britain, Rain over England did not prevent a few attacks being made on airfields (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 21 Blenheims to targets in Germany, none were reached but 11 bombers attacked alternates, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 6 #1 SFTS Camp Borden, Ontario Harvard I #1334 spun and crashed near Alliston, Ontario, LAC(P) T.A. Barr and AC2(P) E.A. Frymark RCAF (USA) killed (J.A. Griffin).

6-7 Bad weather over England limits, but does not prevent, Luftwaffe bombers operating over London (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

7 Battle of Britain, German fighters were operating over England for most of the day. An attack by Ju 88 bombers on the Westland factory caused little damage but killed and wounded over 100 workers in an air raid shelter. Fifteen RAF fighters were lost while 20 Luftwaffe aircraft were lost to all causes (F.K. Mason).

These were the last major Luftwaffe daylight bomber attacks on England, one month to the day after the Luftwaffe began major daylight attacks on London, and only 2 months after opening their campaign to destroy RAF Fighter Command.

Due to heavy day losses, Luftwaffe night bombing attacks on Britain were made official policy, ending mass daylight bomber attacks (wikipedia). This concedes that in daylight the Luftwaffe had failed to gain air superiority over England. See Nov. 11, below.

A total of 18 Blenheims attempted attacks or were on sea sweeps this day, 1 attacked barges in Holland, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Following declaration of Fascist Iron Guard as Romania's government, German Army enters Romania to safeguard oil fields, taking over control of the refineries at Ploesti (D. Sommerville).

#31 SFTS, Kingston, Ontario, opened on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

7-8 Bomber Command sent 42 bombers to attack 12 specific targets in Berlin, as well as 98 more to occupied countries in Europe, 6 GARDENING and 10 OTU NICKEL sorties, a total of 156 with the loss of 1 (BC War Diaries).

Luftwaffe bombers attacked London (179 sorties), Liverpool, and Swansea in Wales (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Tuesday

8 Battle of Britain, Rain squalls over England hampered the interception of

waves of German fighter bombers over England (F.K. Mason).

Of 8 Blenheims dispatched on this day 2 made attacks, no losses (BC War Diaries).

- 8 66 Sqn. Spitfire Ia R6779 shot down over England by Bf 109 aircraft, P/O G.H. Corbett RAF (Can.) killed. P/O Corbett had been wounded Sept. 9, above.
- 8 66 Sqn. Spitfire Ia N3043 LZ-K shot down over England by Bf 109 aircraft, P/O R.A. Ward RAF (Can.) killed (www.spitfires.ukf.net).
- 8 #16 OTU Hampden I P1271 was on an instrument training exercise when it was seen to dive from clouds and break up in the air. Sgt R.A.W. Keeling RAF (Can), P/O A.F. Jefferys RAF, Sgt J.D. Shiels RAF and Sgt R.T Bowhill RAF killed.

8-9 Bomber Command sent 108 bombers to targets in France, Holland and Germany, including 17 making an attack on the battleship Tirpitz in drydock, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

9 Of the 8 Blenheims sent out on this date 2 bombed targets in Germany and 3 in Holland, no losses (BC War Diaries).

#1 (F) Sqn. RCAF sent to Scotland to rest, claiming 31 aircraft destroyed and 28 damaged for the loss of 16 Hurricanes, 3 pilots killed and 10 wounded. In it's 53 days since becoming operational the ground crews had maintained a daily strength of 12 fighters ready to fight on all but part of one day (FF Years).

Compulsory training starts [of conscripts?] (CJCA headline). Ban [of] Copper exports to Japan [from Canada?] (CJCA headline).

Sir Wilfred Grenfell, medical missionary to Labrador, dies in retirement in the USA (wikipedia).

9-10 Battle of Britain, Widespread attacks were made all over England, with over 100 bombers sent to London (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 70 bombers to targets in Holland, France and Germany, including 20 Hampdens to attack the Krupps armament factory in Essen. Of these latter only 3 managed to reach the target due to icing. As well 6 GARDENING and 4 NICKEL sorties

were flown, for a total of 80 sorties with the loss of 1 (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

10 *Battle of Britain, Continuous flights of Bf 109 fighter bombers are operating at high altitude over southern England during daylight (D. Newton).*

- 10 #120 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Patricia Bay, BC, Delta #688 suffered an engine failure on take off and was written off in a forced landing in shallow water, S/L F. Ewart, Cpl(WAG) F.J. McMahon and one crew bruised but safe (E.P. Gardiner, Lancaster, C. et al). Cpl McMahon was one of the 200 ground crew entrants in 1937, and later re-mustered as a pilot, flying operations on Halifax bombers with 425 Squadron as a F/O. Postwar he flew commercially and in 1964 began his own company, Transwest Helicopters, in BC (Lancaster, C. et al).
- 10 unknown unit, Dartmouth, NS, AC1 D.R. Bell died in a machine gun shooting accident.

10-11 Bomber Command sent 157 bombers to targets in Germany, Holland and the Channel ports as well as GARDENING sorties, no losses (BC War Diaries). The port of Cherbourg was shelled by the battleship HMS Revenge and escorting destroyers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Friday

11 Six Blenheims were sent on a sea sweep without result.

11-12 Bomber Command attacked targets in Germany, the Channel ports and GARDENING with 86 sorties, no losses (BC War Diaries)

Saturday

12 Bomber Command sent 6 Blenheims on a sea sweep and 1 to Germany, no losses (BC War Diaries).

In Japan the military faction forms a new party, the Imperial Rule Assistance Association (IRAA) which it hopes will absorb all other political parties with the intention of turning Japan's constitutional-monarchy into a fascist form of government. In the end this fails and Japan's government, while under steady attack and erosion by the military, remains a constitutional-monarchy, even if effective control was held by the military

(Oxford).

12-13 Bomber Command sent 93 bombers to targets in Germany and the Channel ports without loss. This was the last operation against the buildup of invasion shipping, as these barges and ships were returned to their usual duties. Middlebrook and Everitt note that in the period of the Battle of Britain from June 26 to this attack Bomber Command had flown 10,689 sorties against targets in the ports, occupied France, Belgium, Holland, Norway and Denmark, in Germany and Italy, and mining on the coasts and navigable rivers, 246 bombers had been lost (BC War Diaries). Over 200 barges of the 1900 sent to the invasion ports, and 21 of 170 powered transports, had been sunk by Bomber Command during this period (D. Sommerville).

Sunday

13 In China the main Japanese airfield used for attacking the Nationalist capitol of Chungking is attacked by Chinese artillery, smuggled into the Japanese controlled zone (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

13-14 Bomber Command sends 125 bombers to targets in Germany and the Channel Ports, but due to bad weather only 41 bombed their targets, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

13-14 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic P9243 lost without trace, F/O W.E.N. Keller RAF (Can.), Sgt C.H. Douglas RNZAF, Sgt A.R. Mattick RAF, Sgt R.F. Denning RAF, Sgt B. Shuttleworth RAF and Sgt A. Wright missing.

Monday

14 Battle of Britain, Although the daylight raids by German bombers were curtailed, the steady and increasing sweeps by Bf 109 fighter bombers and fighters were still taking a toll on Fighter Command units. These attacks were difficult to intercept at low level and almost impossible at very high levels sent over London (F.K. Mason).

The still experimental Italian SM.79 torpedo bombers attack and damage HMS Liverpool escorting a convoy to Malta (H.W. Neulen). Following these successes the Italian Air Force quickly establishes several training schools and a force of several squadrons of these aircraft for torpedo attack.

Nation wide radio speech in the USA by Charles Lindbergh attacking policies of the Roosevelt Administration on the war in Europe (wikipedia).

#9 EFTS, St. Catharines, Ontario, operated by the St. Catharines Flying Club, began operations on this date on Fleet Finch trainers (Chris www.rafcommands.com). #10 EFTS, Mount Hope, Ontario, #11 EFTS, Cap de la Madelaine, Quebec (operated by Quebec Airways Ltd.) (Chris Charland at www.rafcommands.com) and #12 EFTS, Goderich, Ontario open on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

14-15 Battle of Britain, Luftwaffe sends over 300 bombers to attack London, causing nearly 600 deaths and over 2,000 injured (F.K. Mason).

Bomber Command sent 78 bombers to targets in Germany and France, 3 were lost and one more crashed in England (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

15 Battle of Britain, A group of Bf 109 fighters carrying bombs attack London at high altitude and high speed during the day, and a second flight attacks Portsmouth with combined Bf 109s and Bf 110s carrying bombs (<http://www.battleofbritain1940.net>).

15 #20 EFTS RAF, Rhodesia, F/L H.G. McCallum RAF (Can.) was killed in a training accident.

15-16 Battle of Britain, 400 Luftwaffe bombers drop 415 tons of high explosive and 11 tons of incendiaries on London (wikipedia), plus other attacks on Birmingham and Bristol (Oxford). RAF fighters over London shoot down only 1 attacker (Oxford). Over 500 people were killed on the ground, nearly 1,000 wounded and over 11,000 rendered homeless (F.K. Mason). Some 600 Londoners were trapped below ground at the Balham Tube Station, but were rescued (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Bomber Command had 134 bombers attacking targets in Germany and the Channel ports, plus 3 GARDENING and 2 OTU NICKEL sorties for a total of 139 with no losses (BC War Diaries). The last Battle sorties by Bomber Command were flown on this night (S. Shail). See July 6, 1942.

Wednesday

16 An attack on the RAF field at Gederaf in the Sudan by 1 Italian SM.79 bomber and 9 CR.42 fighters destroys 8 Wellesley bombers of 47 Sqn., it's entire effective strength (H.W. Neulen).

16-17 Bomber Command sent 79 bombers to Germany, France and on GARDENING sorties, 3 were lost and 14 more crashed in England when they were caught by fog on return (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

17 As a reaction to the Japanese signing the defence agreement with Germany and Italy, the US supported the re-opening of the Burma Road to China, which was done on this date (Shores, Cull & Izawa, A. Beevor). To protect the road a group of volunteer pilots and mechanics, recruited from the US military and equipped with P-40 aircraft, was later raised and sent to Rangoon. Called the American Volunteer Group or AVG, and later known as the Flying Tigers (A. Beevor).

Bombing by Luftwaffe fighter bombers knock out railway signals at Waterloo Station in London. A sweep by German Navy destroyers off Land's End is engaged by a force of RN cruisers and retires back to France (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

So many public buses have been destroyed in London in the last 6 weeks that it is affecting the economic production of the City. Appeals are made to country bus services for surplus buses to keep the important public transit system in the City running. Some 2,000 buses were added to the City fleets by this measure (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

17 66 Sqn. Spitfire Ia R6800 LZ-N shot down over England, P/O H.J. Reilley RAF (Can.) killed.

17 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I V6575 lost over the sea after attacking a Do 17, P/O N.N. Campbell RAF (Can.) killed.

18-19 Battle of Convoys SC-7 and HX-79, in three days of attacks 32 of 84 merchant ships are sunk from these convoys by U-boats using "wolfpack" tactics to overwhelm the escort (wikipedia).

Bomber Command sent 28 bombers to 2 targets in Germany without loss (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

19 Four Italian SM.82 bombers from Rhodes in the Dodecanese Islands off Turkey fly to bomb the oil facility at Bahrein in the Persian Gulf, landing and refuelling in Eritrea on return, a 2,800 mile flight taking 15 ½ hours (Shores, Cull and Malizia). Despite achieving surprise over a virtually undefended target damage is light, possibly due to the small bomb loads (H.W. Neulen). Returning from Eritrea they bombed Port Sudan on the way to Benghazi in Libya and then flew to Rome. See May 23-24, 1943 and November 24, 1944.

Minesweeper HMCS Bras d'Or disappeared without trace in the St. Lawrence while shadowing a Romanian freighter (B. Barry et al). The ship was not noted as missing for a week (R.O. Mayne).

- 19 3 Sqn. Hurricane lost control at low level on an exercise and crashed, F/S G.F. McAvity killed.
- 19 615 Sqn. Hurricane I #311 (ex-RCAF) made a belly landing in England after it's undercarriage failed (G. Kennell www.rafcommands.com). See March 11, 1941.
- 19 unidentified unit, #1 Training Command, unidentified aircraft crashed in North York Township, Ontario, killing LAC(P) D.B. Milne. Likely civilian Fleet Fawn CF-CGO (ex-RCAF #230) which crashed on this date while dogfighting with Finch II #4419 flown by Sgt R.T. Jewitt which was carrying an unauthorized civilian passenger, F.P. Stephens, and which turned over and was damaged making a landing near Thornhill (near the crashed aircraft?) (R.W.R. Walker; C. Charland at www.rafcommands.com). See December 21, below.

19-20 Only 3 bombers were sent to attack targets in Germany, 1 crashed in England (BC War Diaries).

20-21 Bomber Command sent 139 aircraft to targets in Germany, Italy and Czechoslovakia, including 30 to Berlin, 1 was lost over Europe and 3 ditched after running out of fuel. One bomber was shot down over England by a German Intruder, the first such loss of the war (BC War Diary).

- 20-21 49 Sqn. Hampden I X2962 force landed in England lost and out of fuel returning from a sortie over Berlin, P/O E. Bingham RAF and Sgt R.W. Coutts RAF injured, P/O J.H. Green RAF (Can.) and Sgt W. Hirst RAF safe. P/O Green was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer). See Feb. 10-11, 1941.

Monday

21 Handley Page Harrow tankers in Gander G-AFRG & G-AFRH impressed into service with the RCAF as #794 and #795, and sent to Canada (Griffin CMA; <http://1000aircraftphotos.com>).

In India discussion of support for the war continued with many different views. The Congress Party was split, but voted to support a campaign created by Gandhi of Civil Disobedience, not universally, but symbolically by 1 person at a time. On this date the first volunteer spoke against the war effort and was arrested. Other arrests of Congress members followed (S. Raghavan).

21-22 Bomber Command sent 42 bombers to targets in Germany, including the battleship Bismarck in Hamburg, where several fires were set, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

22 HMCS Margaree sunk in collision with freighter, 140 lost (CJCA headline). Ironically the ship had been manned in England with many survivors of HMCS Fraser, also lost in a collision.

22-23 Alexandria in Egypt attacked by 15 Italian S.81 bombers (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

London received only 1 short bombing raid by the Luftwaffe on this night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Wednesday

23 Hitler and Franco meet on the border of Spain. Hitler urges Spain to join in the war or allow passage of German troops to attack Gibraltar. With his country still suffering from the Civil War Franco reluctantly agrees to join Axis forces, but at a time of his choosing (Polsson). He then lectures Hitler on how the war should be fought. Annoyed, Hitler departs, stating privately he would rather have teeth pulled than listen to Franco. They never meet again (SCW).

Franco does support the war against England, and would like to join in to seize Gibraltar. But he fears that in return England would invade and occupy the Canary Islands, and he has to consider the impoverished condition of Spain, now dependent on England

and especially the United States for imports of food and other material. He desires a guarantee of the French North African colonies to become Spain's, and control of Gibraltar (which Hitler wants under German control) before Spain will declare war. For his part as well as Gibraltar Hitler wants an island in the Canaries, as well as the Cape Verde Islands, and ultimately Portuguese possessions on the Atlantic coast and the Portuguese islands of the Azores, which can be used as a base to launch bombers against the USA (A. Beevor). (See notes on Nordstern July 9-10, 1943).

- 23 24 Sqn. DH Hertfordshire R2510 flew into a hill in England, P/O G. Grant RAF (Can.), F/L E.C.N. Jefferies RAF (Can.), WO A. Berry RAF, AVM C.H.B. Blount CB OBE MC RAF, pilot F/O W. Ledlie RAF, Lt Cdr M.J. Toole RN, Lt(E) T.G.J. Mathias RN, Cpl(WOP) A.H.R. Robertson RAF, LAC L.D. Rudling RAF, P/O F.E. Stronge RAF and LACW W.J. Wynne-Harley WAAF killed (dave bristol www.rafcommands.com). P/O Grant had served in the PPCLI as a Captain in the First World War (Allison & Hayward).
- 23 Toronto Flying Club, DH.60 Moth CF-AAA crashed at Malton, Ontario, practicing landings. Arnfinn G. Brodersen RNor.AF, a pilot under training, and Fnr Per Waaler RNor.AF injured. Fnr Waaler as a Sgt had flown Gladiator aircraft in defence of Oslo in the invasion of Norway the previous April. His student was badly injured, and was unable to continue his training (K. Larsson).

23-24 Seventy-nine bombers were sent over occupied countries and Germany, including 11 Wellingtons bombing targets in Berlin and NICKEL sorties, 2 lost (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

24 Hitler meets with Marshal Pétain in France, Pétain agrees to collaboration with Germany.

First class of trained Observers graduate in Trenton under the BCATP (RCAF Sqns).

24-25 Battle of Britain, First Italian bombing raid on England, 17 BR.20M bombers attack Ramsgate, losing 3 destroyed and 1 damaged (H.W. Neulen).

Bomber Command sent 125 bombers over Germany, Holland and

France, making a damaging attack on Hamburg. These included 5 Hampdens GARDENING off Brest and 7 OTU NICKEL sorties. One bomber was lost and another was shot down over England by an Intruder when taking off (BC War Diaries).

Friday

25 The second RAAF contingent for training in Canada arrives in Vancouver (D. Newton).

25 #1 Training Command, Toronto, Ontario, Harvard II #2624 crashed near Larder Lake, Ontario, while on a ferry flight, killing Sgt H. McDonald and AC1 W.J.N. Studds.

25-26 Bomber Command sent 99 bombers to Germany and other countries, including 5 Hampdens GARDENING off Germany and in the Elbe River, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

German bombers attacked London and the RAF base at Montrose in Scotland

Saturday

26 Sino-Japanese War, Japanese fighters shoot down a Eurasia Ju 52/3m in China (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

Canadian Pacific Liner RMS Empress of Britain attacked and set on fire by a Fw 200 in the Atlantic off Ireland enroute from the Middle East to England (Polsson et al). Crew and passengers evacuated, but 45 lives lost (<http://merchantships.tripod.com/cprships1.html>). See October 28, below.

First flight of the North American NA-73X fighter prototype, designed and built from scratch in 3 months to an RAF specification, it would be developed into the P-51 (Mustang) fighter (M.J.H. Taylor).

26 42 Sqn. Beaufort I L9813 one of two Beauforts from a flight of 3 shot down by German fighters making a torpedo attack on shipping in Norway, Sgt W.R. Perrin RAF killed, P/O H.F. Burns RAF (Can.), S/L F.G.L. Smith DFC RAF and Sgt E.A. Brown RAF PoW.

26-27 Bomber Command sent 89 bombers to Germany and other countries, including 17 attacking a power station in Berlin and 5 Hampdens

GARDENING in the Gironde River, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

27 Battle of Britain, Under heavy cloud small formations of bombers make attacks by day and night on Fighter Command airfields. Over 1,000 interception sorties were flown on this day, but only 12 Luftwaffe aircraft were destroyed, for the loss of 10 RAF fighters (F.K. Mason).

German pocket battleship Admiral Scheer leaves Germany on a commerce raiding sortie.

The first class of Navigators receive their wings at #1 ANS, Trenton, the first trained under the BCATP (E.A. Johnson et al).

New York World's Fair closes after two years (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

27-28 Again Bomber Command sent 89 bombers over Germany and the occupied countries, including 5 GARDENING and 2 NICKEL sorties, 1 loss (BC War Diaries).

Monday

28 Italians invade Greece from occupied Albania, after Italy demands "right of passage" across Greece to unspecified strategic targets as a pretext (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Italian planners expect to defeat Greece in two weeks (D. Sommerville). The attack was timed so that Mussolini could announce his actions personally to Hitler at a meeting in Florence. Hitler had had no warning of Italian intentions, and is furious, but offers German assistance if required. He personally feels Italy should have invaded Malta (wikipedia).

Despite a shortage of resources 5 RAF squadrons of light bombers and fighters are ordered to be sent to Greece from Egypt (Oxford). This delayed the planned British offensive against Italian forces in Egypt, Operation COMPASS, by a month (M. Bechthold). See December 7, below.

Following the initial attack several days of bad weather ground Italian air support, allowing Greece to mobilize and reinforce it's army (D. Sommerville).

Canadian Pacific liner RMS Empress of Britain, under tow to Ireland, torpedoed and sunk by U-32. At 42,000 tons she was the largest Allied liner sunk at sea during the war.

#2 Bombing & Gunnery School opened at Mossbank, Saskatchewan (S. Shail). #3 SFTS opened at Calgary, Alberta using Avro Anson trainers (Chris www.rafcommands.com). #13 EFTS, St. Eugene, Ontario and #14 EFTS, Portage la Prairie, Manitoba open on this day (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

First 50 Air Gunners graduate from the BCATP at #1 B&G School, Jarvis, Ontario (RCAF Sqns).

- 28 204 Sqn. Sunderland I P9620 KG-K ran out of fuel after an electrical storm damaged its compasses and it landed at sea in a gale. Floated for 9 hours before breaking up just as rescue ship *HMS Australia* arrived. Sgt S.H. MacDonald RNZAF, LAC M.E. Towe RAF, AC1 K.W. Beavis RAF and Sgt M.S. Ross RAF missing, but aircraft commander **F/L S.R. Gibbs RAF (Can.)**, P/O Neugebauer RAF, P/O J.M. Ennis RAF, Sgt Gought RAF, Sgt H.W. Taylor RAF, Sgt Cushworthy RAF, LAC Gay RAF, AC Hicks RAF and AC Bond RAF were rescued. F/L Gibbs later served with 413 Squadron and retired from the RAF in 1950 as a Wing Commander.
- 28 #1 Equipment Depot, RCAF, **AC2 W.F. Stocken** died in hospital of injuries sustained when he was hit by a car while on guard duty Oct. 26.

28-29 Bomber Command sent 97 bombers to various targets in Germany, Belgium and France. 20 Hampdens attacked Hamburg, killing 1 person on the ground and injuring 2, destroying 44 residences. One bomber was lost (BC War Diaries).

Tuesday

29 British soldiers land in mainland Greece (Times).

Battle of Britain, RAF fighters were able to make a good interception on a German fighter sweep, inflicting heavy casualties. A dive bombing attack by Bf 109 aircraft was made on an RAF airfield which surprised their Hurricanes taking off. The RAF lost 10 fighters on this day, while 26 Luftwaffe aircraft were destroyed to all causes (F.K. Mason).

#13 (OT) Sqn. RCAF moves from Sea Island to Patricia Bay, BC (RCAF

Sqns).

The first ATFERO Hudsons fly from Montreal to Gander, Newfoundland (C.F. Warren et al). To solve the problem of having no extra accommodation on the airfield sleeper cars and a dining car of the Newfoundland Railway were parked on the siding, while with few vehicles people used skis to get around the airport (G.J. Powell). See November 10, below, and April 1, 1946.

Conscription begins in the USA (<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).

- 29 74 Sqn. Spitfire, F/L W.H. Nelson DFC & Bar RAF (Can.) shot down a Bf 109 fighter bomber, his 5th victory. See Nov. 1, below.
- 29 RCAF Station Trenton, Ontario, Sgt G.E. MacDonald was killed in a car crash at Bowmanville, Ontario, enroute to Trenton from Jarvis to take an Observer's course.

29-30 Bomber Command sent 104 sorties to Germany, Holland and Denmark (where 5 Hampdens were GARDENING off Copenhagen), plus 1 NICKEL flight, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

Wednesday

30 U-32, which had torpedoed and sunk the RMS Empress of Britain 2 days before, sunk by destroyers HMS Harvester and Highlander (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 30 1 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5199, P/O V. Jicha RAF (Czech.) shared in the destruction of a Ju 88 (Shores and Williams). See May 16, 1942.
- 30 602 Sqn. Spitfire I X4542 crash landed after the pilot, Sgt W.B. Smith RAF (Can.), was wounded in a fight with a Bf 109 (Allison & Hayward).
- 30 #1 SFTS Camp Borden, Ontario Yale #3348 crashed killing LAC R. Armstrong.

30-31 Bomber Command sent 28 bombers to targets in Germany, Holland and Belgium, no losses (BC War Diaries).

Thursday

31 Battle of Britain, On this day only a few scattered German aircraft dropped bombs in England and Scotland, no aircraft were lost in combat on either side. This effectively marks the end of the Battle of Britain. By night the Blitz continued until May, 1941. (A comprehensive list of Canadians who flew in the Battle of Britain

can be found in the CAHS Journal, Vol. 11, No. 4, 1973)

During the month Luftwaffe bombers had dropped an estimated 700 mines off England's coasts (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 31 33 Sqn., Mersa Matruh, Egypt, was attacked by an Italian force, **F/O E.K. Leveille RAF (Can.)** was seen to shoot down 2 SM.79 bombers in Hurricane I P3724 before he was shot down by Italian CR.42 fighters. F/O Leveille bailed out but his parachute failed and he was killed.
- 31 112 Sqn. Gladiator II, **F/L L.G. "Algy" Schwab RAF (Can.)** claimed 2 CR.42 fighters destroyed over Mersa Matruh before being hit and having to force land his fighter (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See February 20, 1941.
- 31 112 Sqn. Gladiator II, **P/O R.A. Acworth RAF (Can.)** claimed a CR.42 shot down before colliding with another Squadron Gladiator, he and 2Lt E.R. Smith SAAF bailing out, safe (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

End of October, P/O H.D. Wardle RAF (Can.) (shot down April 20), F/O D.F. Middleton RAF (Can.) (April 12, Norway) and F/O K.T. Milne RAF (Can.) (shot down April 23, over Denmark) arrive at Colditz Castle, the first 3 Commonwealth PoW's to join 140 Polish officers in this special camp for officer prisoners who keep trying to escape (wikipedia). See October 14, 1942. Colditz is the only German PoW camp whose guards outnumbered the prisoners.

November 1940

Japanese super battleship IJN Musashi secretly launched in Japan (wikipedia).

German protests to Switzerland regarding overflights by RAF bombers attacking targets in Italy result in blackouts of Swiss cities to go into effect if overflown, to prevent their use for navigation. Swiss flak continues to engage RAF aircraft as well as German and Italian aircraft engaged in overflights (Oxford).

At the Massachusetts Institute of Technology a new facility, the Radiation Laboratory, is set up to further develop radar, based on the data supplied by Dr. Tizard from England. This would become the most important radar research facility of the war (Oxford). One of it's better known developments was the Plan

Position Indicator (the classic radar scope), which simplified interpretation of radar signals.

Friday

1 By prior agreement British soldiers land in Crete to garrison the island from Italian attack, and allow Greek soldiers from Crete to transfer to the battlefields on the border. The disembarking troops are attacked by Italian bombers (Shores, Cull and Malizia). Italian bombers are also operating over several other Greek cities (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 1 9 Sqn. P/O J.L. Maude-Roxby RAF (Can.) killed, possibly on operations, buried in England.
- 1 74 Sqn. Spitfire shot down, killing F/L W.H. Nelson DFC & Bar RAF (Can.). F/L Nelson had served a tour in bombers before transferring to fighter aircraft. He is the only Canadian to be awarded a DFC in both Bomber and Fighter Command.
- 1 #11 EFTS, Cap de Madeleine, Quebec, Finch II #4654 was damaged and written off just 10 days after entering Air Force service (R.W.R. Walker).

1-2 Bomber Command sent 89 bombers to targets in Germany, France, Holland and Belgium, including 8 GARDENING sorties, 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

Saturday

- 2 268 Sqn. Lysander crashed in England, F/O C.E. Staples RAF (Can.) killed.

Sunday

3 The first RAF aircraft land in Greece to assist defence from invading Italian forces.

Two large Armed Merchant Cruisers, Laurentic and Patroclus, are sunk in the Atlantic by U-99 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 3 Malta Wellington Flight (later 148 Sqn.) Wellington Ic T2743 crashed on take-off from Luqa, Malta. P/O D.R. Allen RAF (Can.), Sgt R.M. Lewin RAF, Sgt A. Hunter RAF, Sgt T. Reay RAF and LAC J. Hollingworth RAF injured. Pilot Sgt Lewin was awarded the George Cross for ensuring the crew was clear, then entering the burning wreckage despite injuries and pulling clear the unconscious P/O Allen from the burning wreckage and protecting him from the exploding bombs with

his own body. Sadly P/O Allen did not survive. By co-incidence a second Wellington also crashed on taking off on the same operation, and a George Medal was awarded to Police Constable C. Camilleri who rescued one of the crewmen (Chris_Pointon www.rafcommands.com).

3-4 Bomber Command sent 11 Hampdens to attack Kiel in Germany, where only a few bombs were reported, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Bad weather prevents Luftwaffe attacks on London for the first time since the Blitz began September 7 (D. Sommerville).

3-4 83 Sqn. Hampden I L4093 OL-J damaged by flak and came down off the English coast, F/O C.A. Connor DFC RAF (Can.) and Sgt R. Norris RAF killed, Sgt G.H. Stubbings RAF and Sgt J.W.C. Gibson RAF missing. F/O Connor was awarded his DFC for his actions on Sept. 15, 1940, above (Hannah VC).

Monday

4 unknown unit, pilot P/O R.C. Ensign RAF (Can.) died in England, no details. P/O Ensign was a Biggs' Boy (K. Stofer). (note CWGC states P/O Ensign's parents lived in USA).

4-5 Bomber Command sent 10 Wellingtons to bomb ports in France, but only 3 reached their targets due to weather, no losses (BC War Diaries). Further RAF attacks are made from Crete on the Italian ports of Bari and Brindisi (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

The Blitz, Luftwaffe bombers return to London (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Birmingham and Coventry also attacked (F. Taylor).

Tuesday

5 German battleship Admiral Scheer attacks convoy HX-84 in Atlantic, the armed cruiser HMS Jervis Bay, escorting the convoy, engaged the pocket battleship head on and is sunk after an intense 22 minute fight, Captain Fogarty Fegen awarded Victoria Cross posthumously. After the Jervis Bay is sunk the CPR cargo liner Beaverford, armed with two guns, attacked the Scheer, and managed to engage the cruiser for 4 and a half hours in darkness before being hit and sunk with all 77 on board. These actions give the convoy time to scatter and saved 31 of the 37 ships

(<http://merchantships.tripod.com/cprships1.html>). Eastbound convoys from England to Canada are suspended for 12 days after this attack (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

#6 SFTS, Dunnville, Ontario opened on this day (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

US President Roosevelt re-elected to 3rd term (CJCA headline). Roosevelt polls over 10% more votes than his Republican opponent, Wendell Wilkie, who ran on the non-interventionist policy (D. Sommerville).

- 5 1 Sqn., around this date F/L M.H. "Hilly" Brown RAF (Can.) is promoted to Squadron Leader and takes over command of the Squadron (P. Caygill). See Nov. 21, 1941.
- 5 213 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5202 damaged, possibly Hurricane AK-K flown on an evening patrol by Sgt H.A. Adair RAF that had an accident when landing in the dark (P. McMillan and A. Saunders at forum.12oclockhigh.net). Sgt Adair was killed the next day. This aircraft had seen service in the Battle of Britain and after use with other squadrons and an OTU the aircraft was made an instructional airframe AB382 and sent to India. It is now on display at the Indian Air Force Museum in New Delhi, the oldest Canadian built Hurricane and the only surviving one of those that fought in the Battle (http://warbirds.wikia.com/wiki/Hawker_Hurricane_survivors). However in 2015 new research indicates that the preserved aircraft might be Canadian built Hurricane I Z7059, or a mix of these two aircraft (members.madasafish.com).
- 5 242 (Canadian) Sqn. Hurricane I P2806 shot down into the English Channel by a Bf 109, P/O N. Hart RAF (Can.) missing. P/O Hart had 4 victories to his credit during the Battle of Britain.
- 5 unknown unit (possibly #11 EFTS), LAC J.S.E. Whitmore RAF died in a car accident near Cap de la Madeleine, Quebec. LAC Whitmore was one of the first RAF members sent to Canada for training under the BCATP.

5-6 Bomber Command sent 97 bombers to targets in Germany, Italy and other countries, and 8 on GARDENING sorties, with 4 losses (BC War Diary).

The Luftwaffe attacks London, and also Coventry and Birmingham. A lost He 111 with secret 'X-Gerat' gear on board was further deceived by false navigation signals and force landed on a beach in England where confusion and conflicting orders allowed it to be inundated by the tide, damaging the secret equipment before it could be removed and fully examined (F. Taylor). See November 19-20, below.

5-6 214 Sqn. Wellington Ic T2470 crashed in England returning from a bombing sortie when it was cut off by another aircraft in the landing circuit and lost control, Sgt E. Kenny RAF (Can.), Sgt G.E. Turner RAF, Sgt S.A. Wormald RAF, Sgt McCulloch RAF, Sgt T.H. Sansum RAF and Sgt A.W. Hay RAF killed.

Wednesday

6 In Sudan British forces go on the offensive and attack Italian forces in that country. Italian aircraft keep air superiority over the battle zone, but Italian army units are forced to retreat (Shores).

In Greece the first RAF sortie in support of the Greek army takes place, an attack by three 30 Sqn. Blenheim IV aircraft against Italian ships off Albania (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

The Blitz, Luftwaffe bombers make a daylight attack on Southampton (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

HMCS Ottawa and HMS Harvester attack and sink the Italian submarine Commandante Faa' Di Bruno in the North Atlantic. The sinking was not confirmed until after the war, but this was the first submarine sunk by an RCN ship (B. Barry et al). See Sept. 13, 1942.

#10 (BR) Sqn. RCAF, Gander, Newfoundland, launches 3 Digby aircraft with bombs to attack the German battleship Admiral Scheer, but she had retreated eastward in the night and was out of range (Hagedorn & Hagedorn).

6 615 Sqn. Hurricane I #323 (ex-RCAF aircraft) crashed in England, Sgt J. Hammerton RAF killed (Geoff K <http://forum.keypublishing.com>).

6-7 Bomber Command sent 64 bombers to targets in 6 cities in Germany, including 18 to Berlin, 2 were lost (BC War Diaries).

The Blitz, Luftwaffe sends 190 bombers to London (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

[Nov. 7-8, local date] German commerce raider Passat lays mines in the approaches to Melbourne, Australia (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

7 In Sudan ground operations are stalemated by Italian defenders with air support (Shores). The attacking British and Indian group was forced to retreat primarily due to air attack which overwhelmed the RAF fighters. They had no anti-aircraft artillery support (S. Raghavan).

In West Equatorial Africa Free French forces under Col LeClerc are landed near Libreville. After a week and with some fighting the colony declares itself aligned with De Gaulle's Free French party (D. Sommerville).

Wellington aircraft begin operations from Athens in support of Greece (Shores, Cull and Malizia). The attacks begin with a low level daylight attack on the Italian Air Force at Valonia in Albania (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Parliament meets in Ottawa (CJCA headlines).

The Tacoma Narrows suspension bridge collapses due to wind turbulence causing waves in the structure. These broke a supporting cable, which induced a destructive flutter in the deck structure, just 4 months after it was opened (wikipedia).

[Nov. 8, local date] A British and an American cargo ship are sunk by mines off Melbourne, causing the port to be shut down until they can be cleared (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 7 40 Sqn. Wellington Ic T2731 operating from Greece on a daylight operation was shot down over Albania by Italian CR.42 fighters, Sgt W. Ellam RAF was killed but his grave has been lost, **Sgt J.A. Selley RAF (Can.)**, F/L A.E. Brian RAF and Sgt G.S. Wilson RAF missing, P/O G.R. Rawlings RAF and Sgt W.J. Mitchell RAF PoW. With 2 Wellingtons shot down and 2 damaged from a total of 6 no more daylight attacks by heavy bombers were to be made over Italian

occupied Albania (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

- 7 #2 EFTS, Fort William, Ontario, DH.82C Tiger Moth aircraft #4021 and #4008 were in a mid-air collision, #4021 flown by LAC(P) G.M. Fitzgerald landed safely in a field, but LAC(P) P.D. Carvalho RCAF (USA) was killed in #4008.

7-8 Bomber Command sent 96 bombers over Germany and other countries, including 3 GARDENING and 2 NICKEL sorties, and 63 bombers attacking the Krupps works in Essen, which appear to have bombed mostly decoy sites, false targets created in open country made to look like the actual target, and including fires to look like an effective raid was being made. No losses (BC War Diaries).

Friday

8 Greek counterattacks trap a division of elite Italian Alpini (mountain troops, and after 2 days of fighting 5,000 are forced to surrender (D. Sommerville).

- 8 #1 B&G School, Jarvis, Ontario, AC1 P.J. Deebank attempted to retrieve a target drogue from Lake Erie in a canoe. The canoe capsized and AC1 Deebank died in the frigid waters encumbered by his heavy clothes.

8-9 Bomber Command sent 108 sorties to targets in Germany, Italy and other countries, including 2 NICKEL sorties. A German air raid in England prevented others from taking off, 1 bomber was lost (BC War Diaries). One of the targets was Munich, this being the anniversary of the Beer Hall Putsch. Adolf Hitler was in Munich that night, giving a speech in the repaired Burgerbraukeller, and was not pleased by the bombing (F. Taylor).

As well as London Luftwaffe bombers attacked Liverpool and Birmingham (F. Taylor).

Saturday

9 Former British PM Neville Chamberlain dies (CJCA headline).

CPR Liner RMS Empress of Japan damaged by a Fw 200 at sea, but manages to make it to port (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 9 #431 Flight Maryland I AR719 lost on ferry flight between England and Malta, F/O J.T. Burgess RAF (Can.), Sgt B.F. Hubbard RAF and Sgt

P.A. Sobey RAF missing (Kevin and H. Welting at www.rafcommands.com).

9-10 Only 14 RAF bombers were operating on this night attacking airfields and a seaplane base, without loss (BC War Diaries).

Sunday

10 Earthquake in Romania kills thousands (CJCA headline). An earthquake in Romania kills 400 people and damages the oilfields at Ploesti (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Royal Norwegian Air Force/Royal Norwegian Navy training airbase "Little Norway" opened at Toronto Island Airport (Norway in Exile).

Atlantic Ferry Organization (ATFERO), a British Government operation run by Canadian Pacific to deliver US built aircraft to England by air, begins Trans-Atlantic flights with Hudson bombers. A flight of 7 led by Ferry Captain D.C.T. Bennett (Aus.) leave Gander, Newfoundland at 7:30 pm local time. Many eyes were watching this flight in London, Ottawa and Washington. At Gander the pipes of the 1st Battalion, Black Watch of Canada, played the aircraft from their taxiing out until the last had taken off in the darkness (C.F. Warren et al). Captain Bennett was an ex-RAF flying boat pilot with a specialty in navigation who had flown the Atlantic before, first in the Mercury mail plane and then the inaugural Imperial Airways C-class flying boat service to and from Montreal (D. Trafford, CAHS).

10-11 Bomber Command sent 114 bombers to targets in Germany and France, including 3 OTU NICKEL sorties, 2 losses (BC War Diaries).

The Blitz, The Luftwaffe send 170 bombers over London (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

11 In the morning all 7 Hudson aircraft from Gander land in Northern Ireland after a flight of over 11 hours from North America. This long flight was due to recommendations that slow airspeed and low engine power would give the best range. With experience it was discovered that the same range could be achieved with a

higher cruise speed/engine power setting (C.A. Christie). This was the beginning of practical transatlantic flight, and the contribution to the war effort of Gander soon far outstripped the expense of building it.

*Italian BR.20M and Cant Z.1007 bombers escorted by CR.42 biplane fighters make their second daylight attack on Britain. They were intercepted by several fighter squadrons including 257 Sqn. Hurricanes being led by flight commander **F/L H.P. Blatchford RAF (Can.)** in the absence of the Squadron commanding officer who was on leave. After attacking the bombers F/L Blatchford became involved with the fighters, and although he had damaged one he ran out of ammunition. Still under attack by the biplane and unable to shoot it down, he rammed it instead, hitting its upper wing (F.K. Mason). The CR.42 was destroyed, but the Hurricane kept flying with damage to its propeller. He then made 2 more attacks without ammunition to chase more CR.42s from other Hurricanes before landing back at his base. He was later awarded a DFC for this action (Brown & Lavigne). See May 11-12, 1941.*

This may have been the last large daylight attack by a formation of bombers over England in the Battle of Britain period. Italian squadrons then joined Luftwaffe bombers making night attacks on Britain. One of the 3 CR.42s lost on this day, serial number MM.5701 (later RAF BT474), force landed intact with a damaged oil line and is now displayed at the RAF Museum in Hendon.

SS Automeden enroute to Singapore is captured by the German raider Atlantis in the Indian Ocean. It was carrying highly secret documents outlining British policy and intelligence on the Far East, including the July War Cabinet study on Singapore, being sent to military authorities in Malaysia (Oxford). These documents are then made available to the Japanese Navy, giving them an appreciation that the defences of Singapore are much weaker than they believed, due to the war in Europe (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

In the central USA a blizzard kills 144 people (wikipedia).

#5 SFTS, Brantford, Ontario, #15 EFTS, Regina, Saskatchewan and #16 EFTS, Edmonton, Alberta open on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

11-12 Italian fleet crippled by RN night carrier air attack at Taranto, 21 Swordfish aircraft launched from HMS Illustrious sink or severely damage 4 Italian warships for the loss of 2 aircraft. One of the most innovative and audacious attacks of the war it effectively cuts Italian naval power in the Mediterranean in half. Japanese military observers inspect results and send reports to Tokyo.

Greece, Night operations over Albania begin by Wellingtons from Athens (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

The Blitz, Only 20 Luftwaffe bombers over London on this night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Tuesday

12 All remaining seaworthy Italian naval vessels in Taranto leave harbour for safer bases in western Italy, removing them even further from the convoy routes to Malta (Oxford).

Nine die in Beauharnois Canal (CJCA Headline). In Quebec, the original Canal was opened in 1843, and operated until 1899. In the 1930's it was re-built to provide hydro electric power to aluminium smelters (wikipedia). The details of this incident are not known.

12-13 Greece, Wellington operations continue over Albania, and a single Wellington from Athens bombs an oil refinery at Bari in Italy (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

Bomber Command sent 77 bombers to targets in France and Germany, but only 17 reached their targets in bad weather, 1 lost (BC War Diaries).

London was attacked by German bombers as well as Liverpool and Coventry, the latter hitting the Cathedral there with incendiaries which damaged the roof but were extinguished by fire men (F. Taylor).

Wednesday

13 Walt Disney film Fantasia premiers (wikipedia).

13 1 Sqn. RAF Canadian built Hurricane I P5187 crashed while landing, Sgt J. Dygryn RAF (Czech.) safe (<http://www.bbm.org.uk/Dygryn.htm>).

13-14 Luftwaffe bombers attack London and Birmingham (wikipedia). From September 7 over 12,000 Luftwaffe bombing sorties had been flown over England by night, with the loss of 62. Only 8 of these losses were to RAF fighters (F.J. Hatch).

Bomber Command sent 72 bombers to five targets in Germany, but only 15 reached their targets due to weather, 2 were lost and a Hampden was mistaken for a German bomber and shot down over England shortly after taking off (BC War Diaries). Wellingtons from Crete bomb Italian naval base at Taranto (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Thursday

14 Greece, Greek troops and air force begin counter offensive on the Albanian border, against invading Italian troops (Oxford). Without fighter support the Greek bombers (Blenheim IV, Battle I and Potez 63) flew their missions through ravines and valleys at extreme low level. RAF Blenheims were also flying in support of the attack (Shores, Cull and Malizia). Germany begins planning an attack on Greece to protect it's sources of oil in Romania and to safeguard the southern flank of the planned attack on the USSR (Oxford).

British radio counter-measures note during the day that German X-Gerät navigation beams are crossing over Coventry, but incorrect settings on new jamming equipment nullifies effective countermeasures (Oxford).

That evening Bomber Command sent 35 Blenheims to airfields in France and Belgium in an attempt to disrupt Luftwaffe bomber operations, based on the intelligence that a major attack on a city in England was being prepared. Only 10 managed to bomb, no losses (BC War Diaries).

14 #2 Wireless School, Calgary, Alberta, LAC(WAG) J.A. Beise killed in car accident.

14-15 The Blitz, For the first flyable night since September 7-8 London was not attacked. Instead a massive bombing attack, Operation MONDSCHERSONATE (Moonlight Sonata), was made on Coventry, a major industrial and arms production centre. The Luftwaffe used 500 bombers, using radio beam navigation and marker aircraft to devastate the city centre, destroying 80% of the

buildings in the City including 12 armaments factories, and killing a known 568 people (wikipedia) with the loss of only 1 bomber, despite the RAF scrambling 121 fighters on night patrols (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). One of the factories destroyed built Cheetah engines used by Anson and Oxford trainers, causing a world wide shortage of spare parts for Anson I engines that affected their reliability. Another factory in the city had been engaged in tooling up for planned production of jet engines and had already been relocated to a more remote location (B. Gunston). The area of Regina known as Coventry Place was named to honour the city after this attack (B. Barry et al).

Eighty two RAF bombers were sent to bomb targets in Germany, including 50 to Berlin, and attacks on 2 Luftwaffe bomber airfields in a further attempt to disrupt the anticipated attack on this night. Many did not reach their targets, and 10 were lost, the highest loss by the night bombing force in the war so far (BC War Diary).

This may have been the attack on Berlin that interrupted a dinner discussion between German Foreign Minister Ribbentrop and the Soviet Foreign Secretary Molotov which was part of the German campaign to have the USSR support the war on England. When having retreated to a bomb shelter Ribbentrop continued the discussion, and making the point that Britain had already lost the war, Molotov asked why were they then in a bomb shelter? Hitler and Von Ribbentrop were urging Molotov and Stalin to sign the Tripartite Act with Germany, Italy and Japan, and attack India through Afghanistan, which they declined (A. Beevor).

Greece, RAF sent 2 Wellingtons to Italy from Athens to bomb the oil refinery at Bari (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

14-15 44 Sqn. Hampden I X2996 lost over Germany, F/O R.D. Perkins RAF (Can.), Sgt J.G.W. Maybury RAF, Sgt J.D. Green RAF and Sgt T.W. Hawxby RAF killed.

14-15 102 Sqn. Whitley V P4936 DY-M missing, shot down by flak, F/L A.Z. Pengelly RAF (Can.), Sgt J.F.M. Moyle RAF, Sgt C.P. Followes RAF, Sgt H. Radley RAF and Sgt T. Michie RAF were all taken PoW. See T. Barris for details. F/L Pengelly made several escape attempts and was part of the Great Escape.

Friday

15 US Navy aircraft begin operating from Bermuda (M.J.H. Taylor). First US men selected for military service by lottery (known in the US as "the draft") report for training (C.E. Hipperson).

15 #4 Training Command, Regina, Saskatchewan, **Honorary F/L Chaplain G.A. MacDonald** died of natural causes before assuming his duties as Command Chaplain.

15-16 Bomber Command sent 123 bombers on this night, 56 to make further attacks on Luftwaffe bomber airfields, and 67 made a very damaging attack on the Blohm & Voss shipyard in Hamburg building U-boats. Many fires were started, and on the ground 26 people were killed, 102 noted as injured, and 1,625 were rendered homeless. Middlebrook and Everitt note this was probably the most successful RAF attack of the war so far. There were no losses (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, The Luftwaffe returned to London, sending 350 bombers over the city (ww2total.com Chronology/1940) and using new delayed action bombs. Westminster Abby, Euston Station and the National Portrait Gallery were hit as bombs fell over a wide area (www.independent.co.uk the-timeline-the-blitz-2069075.html).

Saturday

16 HMS Argus launched 12 Hurricanes to Malta with Skua aircraft as navigation leaders, one flight of 6 becomes lost with all ditching at sea with no survivors while it's Skua crash landed in Sicily, only 4 of the other flight arrived, 1 pilot lost (F. Williston www.rafcommands.com and D. Newton).

16 261 Sqn. Hurricane I (possibly V7488) lost flying from *HMS Argus*, **F/O J.R. Walker RAF (Can.)** missing (dg www.rafcommands.com). F/O Walker had flown in the Battle of Britain (<http://battleofbritain1940.net>).

16 #2 SFTS, Uplands, Ontario, **LAC(P) F.J. Holley** died in hospital in Stratford, Ontario, from injuries from a car accident.

16 #5 EFTS, Lethbridge, Alberta, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4058 broke up in the air following a structural failure and crashed at Lethbridge, killing **Sgt K.O. Piper** and **LAC(P) J.T. Sinclair**.

16-17 Greece, RAF Wellingtons from Athens attack oil storage facilities in Brindisi, Italy (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

Bomber Command sent 145 bombers out on this night, 130 returned to attack targets in Hamburg, but poor weather diverted most of these, and bombs also fell in the port of Kiel. Other operations included 12 bombers attacking airfields and 3 GARDENING sorties. Three bombers were lost and 5 more crashed on return to England (BC War Diary).

16-17 #10 (BR) Sqn. RCAF Dartmouth, NS, Digby #749 was weathered out on a patrol on the East Coast and attempted to reach Quebec City. It was discovered that the crew of six only had 5 parachutes, so the two smallest members volunteered to use one parachute. The bomber ran out of fuel and was abandoned near East Lake (Lac de l'Est), Quebec, pilot **F/L G.F. Clay** and **F/L J.R. Richardson**, making the double jump, fell into the lake and were drowned when they went through the ice, pilot **F/O J.H.U. LeBlanc**, **LAC E.J. Benoit**, **LAC H.E. Howard** and **AC1 E. Johnson** came down in the Quebec woods in winter (C.L. Annis). However F/O LeBlanc had landed on the edge of a logging camp and was soon able to send a telegram detailing the area where the survivors should be. Within days searchers found LAC Benoit and AC1 Johnson, but the remains of aero engine mechanic LAC H.E. Howard were not discovered until 1944. It appeared he had traveled a long way from where he landed to where he was found. The bomber came down just over the border in Maine (R. Sneddon). See November 20, below.

Sunday

17 C-in-C of Fighter Command ACM Hugh Dowding replaced by AM Sholto-Douglas (wikipedia). Having built up Fighter Command and the air defence system that successfully defended England in the Battle of Britain ACM Dowding was forced to retire.

17-18 Bomber Command sent 51 bombers on this night, 2 bombed the U-boat base at Lorient, the remaining 49 attacked Gelsenkirchen and Hamm in the Ruhr valley, but only 22 reached their targets, no losses (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Luftwaffe sends 150 bombers to attack Southampton (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

18 The first RAF fighter units, equipped with Gladiators, land in Greece

(Shores, Cull and Malizia).

**#31 ANS RAF, Port Albert, Ontario, opened
(<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).**

18 unknown unit, LAC(P) A.O. Wontner-Smith RAF (Can.) killed in action in England, no details.

18-19 Bomber Command targeted a synthetic oil plant at Merseburg with 11 Whitleys, and another was sent to France which was recalled (BC War Diary).

At sea a Coastal Command Sunderland equipped with ASV (Air-to-Surface-Vessel) radar detects a surfaced U-boat attempting to attack a convoy, the first successful use of airborne radar locating a submarine (D. Sommerville).

Tuesday

19 Air Cadet League of Canada created by Order in Council (CCMA). This was the document for the forming of the official Air Cadet organization in Canada. See April 9, 1941.

In Greece invading Italian troops are driven back into Albania by Greek attacks.

First operations by RAF Gladiators in Greece (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

**In Switzerland the pro-Nazi Swiss National Party is banned
(ww2total.com Chronology/1940).**

Canada to build destroyers (CJCA headlines).

**Mass production of bacteriological agents approved in Canada
(<http://www.worldwar-2.net/timelines>).**

19 #1 B&G School Jarvis, Ontario LAC J.A.W. Boyd died accidentally.

19 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario, Nomad #3491 crashed near Thornton, Ontario, LAC(P) R.S. Watt and LAC(P) J.H. Whalen killed.

19-20 The Blitz, Birmingham attacked by over 400 Luftwaffe bombers that dropped 400 tonnes of bombs in the first of a series of attacks over the next 8 days (F.K. Mason, wikipedia). This was meant to be a repeat of the attack on Coventry but this time analysis of the damaged 'X-Gerat' equipment lost November 5-6 allowed the

British to properly set their jamming devices, which made the marking by 'X-Gerat' less accurate (F. Taylor). This was still the heaviest attack made on this City in the war, killing 450 residents and injuring about 540, and stopping the production of rifles there for 3 months (wikipedia).

Bomber Command sent 63 bombers to targets in Germany and Czechoslovakia, only 17 reached their briefed targets, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

20 Hungary joins alliance with Germany and Italy (CJCA headlines).

As a goodwill gesture, and to show support for the defence of North America, B-18 (Digby) aircraft of the USAAC deployed to St. Hubert, Quebec, to assist in the search for the missing Digby #749 and it's crew in one of the first US/Canadian joint operations. Their arrival was unexpected, and the crews had to find accommodation at short notice, and were required to operate their aircraft in the open without much ground support. The difficulties these aircraft experienced in cold weather operations led to request for a formal study by the US Air Attache of RCAF Digby operations in cold weather, which routinely successfully operated the same aircraft in the open using methods developed in Canada by military and civilian bushpilots in the preceding decades. This report was sent to the (newly established) USAAF in October of 1941, and would provide the basis of US operations in cold climates during the war and after (Hagedorn & Hagedorn).

20-21 Bomber Command sent 43 bombers to Duisberg, 17 attacking Luftwaffe airfields and 8 to the U-boat base at Lorient, which was completely covered in cloud, a total of 68 sorties with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Second Luftwaffe attack on Birmingham by over 200 bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940, wikipedia).

Thursday

21 30 Sqn. Blenheim I L1166 lost in bad weather on a reconnaissance sortie in Greece and crash landed, **F/O C.W. Richardson RAF (Can.)** and his crew safe. See Dec. 30, below.

- 21 615 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5201 damaged and force landed, P/O J. Millard RAF safe (Col Bruggy, www.rafcommands.com).
- 21 #32 SFTS Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, DH.82C Tiger Moth #4128 crashed near Moose Jaw killing AC2 F. MacGuire and Sgt J.H. Scott.

21-22 Birmingham again attacked by Luftwaffe bombers over eleven hours that badly damages the water supply, forcing fire engines to pump water from canals (wikipedia)

Friday

22 Greek offensive continues to drive Italian army back in Albania, capturing the city of Koritsa on this date (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

#2 SFTS, Ottawa, first course of 37 RAAF pilots awarded their wings by the Australian High Commissioner to Canada (D. Newton). See December 25, below.

- 22 #2 SFTS, Uplands, Ontario, Harvard II #2599 exploded and crashed four miles east of Farsfield, Ontario, while on an instrument exercise, killing LAC(P) P.G. Mason and LAC(P) C.H. Morgan.

22-23 The Blitz, A further bombing attack on Birmingham by 200 Luftwaffe bombers (F.K. Mason, ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Bomber Command sent 101 bombers on this night, 95 to targets in Germany and an aircraft factory in France, 3 NICKEL sorties and 3 GARDENING sorties, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Saturday

23 Romania joins Axis (CJCA headline). Romania and Slovakia sign the Tripartite Pact (Oxford).

#1 ANS relocates from Trenton, Ontario, to the newly built base at Rivers, Manitoba (E.A. Johnson et al).

- 23 #9 EFTS, St. Catharines, Ontario, Finch II #4554 stalled and crashed near the airfield, Sgt F.E. Wellington and F/S D.F. Whitaker killed.

23-24 Bomber Command attacked targets in Germany, France and Italy with 70 bombers and 3 more GARDENING in the Elbe River, 4 lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Southampton attacked by 120 Luftwaffe bombers
(ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sunday

24 First Canadian graduates of the BCATP arrive in England, 37 graduates of #1 ANS (CCMA). The reader will notice that from this point on more members of the RCAF will be seen in the losses and incidents recorded here. It should also be kept in mind that the majority of the other Commonwealth aircrew in the war from this point were also BCATP graduates trained in Canada.

24-25 Bomber Command sent 42 bombers to targets in Hamburg, 8 to docks in France and 3 GARDENING sorties, a total of 55 with 2 losses (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Bristol attacked by 130 Luftwaffe bombers. German destroyers patrolling off Plymouth at night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

24-25 101 Sqn. Blenheim IV N6238 came down in the North Sea on an operation over Germany, F/O S.A. Waugh RAF (Can.) killed and Sgt R. Cox RAF and Sgt A.W. Norman RAF missing.

Monday

25 First flight of the De Havilland Mosquito prototype (M.J.H. Taylor). This was a high speed bomber that revolutionized bomber design. For the first time a design was produced that accepted the Air Superiority theory by relying solely on speed for its protection. It achieved this by clean design (based in part on the DH.88 Comet racers built for the 1934 MacRobertson Air Race), powerful engines, and the elimination of all defensive armament. The airframe was built of wood, a De Havilland specialty, which gave it light weight combined with the strength of wood, which when properly applied can be greater than steel by weight. The large volume bomb bay was designed to carry 2,000 lbs. of General Purpose bombs but this was increased to 4,000 lb. by modifying the bombs, and later enlarged bomb bay doors allowed carrying of High Capacity (HC or "Blockbuster") bombs. It would make its first operational use as a Photo Reconnaissance aircraft, however, due to its great speed. It also served as a pathfinder, fighter, fighter-bomber, night fighter, passenger, intruder, weather reconnaissance and shipping attack aircraft.

First flight of the Martin XB-26 (Marauder) medium bomber (Flypast, September 1986).

#4 AOS, London, Ontario, opened on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>). #4 Bombing & Gunnery School (B&G School), Fingal, Ontario, opens (www.harvards.com, S. Shail, Chris at www.rafcommands.com). #6 SFTS, Dunnville, Ontario, began operations on this date, equipped with Yale and some Harvard aircraft (Chris www.rafcommands.com).

Canadian Vickers Vancouver flying boat retired from service with the RCAF (Griffin CMA).

In Haifa, Mandated Palestine, the French liner Patria, preparing to deport undocumented Jews to Mauritius, was sunk by a bomb set by the Jewish Haganah, killing 267 and wounding 172 on board ([wikipedia](http://wikipedia.org)).

- 25 32 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5193 was shot down over England by Bf 109 fighters, Sgt S.A.H. Whitehouse RAF bailed out, safe (www.bbm.org.uk).
- 25 #901 Barrage Balloon Sqn. AC1 J.W. Colley RAF (Can.) killed in England.
- 25 #3 EFTS, London, Ontario, Finch II aircraft #4528 and #4499 collided in mid-air near the aerodrome and crashed, killing LAC(P) L.M. Duff in #4499 and LAC(P) J.E. Higginbotham RCAF (USA) in #4528.

25-26 Bomber Command sent 36 bombers to targets in Kiel and Wilhelmshaven, which noted only 3 bombs in the latter city, 1 Wellington lost (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

26 In the Mediterranean aircraft from the carrier HMS Eagle attack Tripoli, while off Turkey the Italian island of Rhodes is attacked by aircraft from HMS Illustrious (D. Sommerville).

- 26 #1 (F) Sqn. RCAF Hurricane crashed in Scotland, F/O W.P. Sprenger killed. F/O Sprenger had been shot down August 31, above.

26-27 Bomber Command sought targets in Germany, France and Italy, plus GARDENING, with 71 bombers, no losses (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

27 Second naval action between Italian and Commonwealth forces (Battle of Cape Spartivento) ends in a draw (Oxford). Swordfish torpedo aircraft launched off HMS Illustrious fail to hit Italian battleships (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). A Vichy French aircraft strays into the battle zone and is shot down in error, killing the newly appointed Vichy High Commissioner to Syria (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

In Romania revived pro-Fascist Iron Guard murders 64 anti-fascist government members including the ex Prime Minister Jorga (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). This leads to widespread unrest and riots which are put down by the Romanian Army with German assistance (D. Sommerville).

Off Takoradi 34 Hurricanes of 73 Squadron, the first fighter squadron to be transferred from England to the Middle East, are launched from the aircraft carrier HMS Furious, to begin their flight across Africa. F/L J.D. Smith RAF (Can.), a veteran of the fighting in France and the Battle of Britain, is one of these (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 14, below.

27 Toronto Flying Club Stinson SR-8 floatplane CF-AZI on loan to the RNor.AF sank at moorings at Toronto Island Airport during a storm (K. Larsson).

27-28 Bomber Command sent 8 bombers to Channel ports, 4 GARDENING off France, and 62 bombers to 5 targets in Cologne, 1 Whitley lost (BC War Diary).

Thursday

28 RCAF Nursing Service authorized (R. Donovan). These are the first women recruited into the RCAF, as nursing sisters for RCAF medical facilities (CATP Contact newsletter, Vol. 34, Issue 3, Summer 2016).

28 18 Sqn. Blenheim IV P6934 crashed on an operation after hitting power and telephone lines, F/L C.E. Harris RAF (Can.), Sgt W.E. Lusty RAF and one crewman injured. Sgt Lusty died the next day of his injuries. F/L Harris returned to operations and later flew with 419 Squadron as a flight commander in North Africa, and as a Wing Commander was the first commanding officer of 434 Sqn. before transferring to the RCAF (Allison & Hayward).

28 501 Sqn. Canadian built Hurricane I P5189 shot down on a patrol, Sgt L.J.

Patterson RAF missing.

28-29 Bomber Command sent 77 bombers to targets in Germany and the Channel ports, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Liverpool heavily attacked by over 300 Luftwaffe bombers. One single parachute mine dropped in this attack kills 164 people on the ground and injures 96 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

German Naval destroyers make a second patrol off Plymouth. The RN lost 4 coastal vessels sunk and a destroyer damaged by these two sorties (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Friday

29 Conversion Training Squadron formed Picton, Ontario (RCAF Sqns.).

29-30 Bomber Command had 45 sorties out on this night, to Germany, the Channel ports and airfields, plus 2 GARDENING and 1 OTU NICKEL sorties, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Over London and southern England the Luftwaffe had 330 bombers operating on this night (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Saturday

30 German Cruiser Admiral Hipper leaves Germany on a anti-commerce raid.

Greek Army begins a battle to capture the town of Progradets from Italian forces in Albania, finally driving them out on December 9 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

30-1 Southampton attacked by 128 Luftwaffe bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

December 1940

At the Cavendish Laboratories in England French physicists use their supply of heavy water to complete experiments planned in Paris and prove the use of Uranium for atomic energy in a heavy water moderated reaction. See June, 1941.

In one of his personal letters to President Roosevelt, Churchill brings to his attention the financial cost of the war and Britain's near-bankruptcy in paying for it. This financial crisis had been incurred when Britain took over French contracts for aircraft and munitions placed with US firms in a move to prevent disruption of production in the USA. This letter is the seed from which Lend-Lease sprouted (Oxford). See Dec. 17 and 29, below.

#8 (BR) Sqn. RCAF in Sydney, NS begins to receive Bolingbroke aircraft (RCAF Sqns.).

Sunday

1 Armed Merchant Cruiser Forfar sunk in the Atlantic off Ireland by U-99, and the 18,700 ton Norwegian liner Oslofjord and a tanker sunk by mines off Scotland. German aircraft are now dropping acoustic mines, triggered by a ships machinery and propeller noise (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

1-2 Bomber Command sent 10 Hampdens to Wilhelmshaven, only 3 reported bombing, and the city did not record any attacks, no losses (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Southampton attacked for the second night, by 123 Luftwaffe bombers. These attacks caused heavy damage to the city centre and surrounding areas, and killed 370 on the ground (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

2-3 The U-boat base at Lorient was the target for 9 Whitleys but only 4 reported bombing the target, and 4 crashed in England on return (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Bristol was targeted by 120 Luftwaffe bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Tuesday

3 Cruiser HMS Glasgow torpedoed and damaged by Italian bombers off Crete (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

First order placed for 60 merchant ships for England in US shipyards (D. Sommerville). To be built to the British 'North Sands' design. See August 27, 1941

3-4 Bomber Command sent 20 bombers to targets in Germany, but only 5

bombed their targets due to bad weather, 1 was lost and 4 more crashed in England (BC War Diary).

3-4 82 Sqn. Blenheim IV N3578 crashed in England in bad weather on an operation to Essen, Germany, one of 4 aircraft lost by this Squadron this night. F/O T.J. McCartney RAF (Can.), Sgt J. Henderson RAF and Sgt J. Ratcliffe RAF killed.

Wednesday

4 Italian forces retreat from Greece to Albania (CJCA headline). Greek advance into Italian occupied Albania continues, capturing 28,000 Italian soldiers, the supply centre of Argyrokaastro and it's port of Santi Quaranta (ww2total.com Chronology/1940, LoN).

4 #1 TTS, St. Thomas, Ontario, AC2 G.F. Loyer died in hospital of natural causes.

4-5 Bomber Command sent 83 aircraft to attack Dusseldorf and Turin, Italy, plus 3 GARDENING off France, 2 were lost (BC War Diary).

Birmingham was targeted by 60 Luftwaffe bombers (wikipedia).

4-5 99 Sqn. Wellington Ic T2501 LN-F was lost and landed in error at a German occupied airfield in France where it was captured intact along with the crew P/O H.G. de Forest RAF (Can.), F/O F.H. Vivian RAF, Sgt E. Gage RAF, Sgt R.E. Bush RAF, Sgt C.H.C. Wright RAF and P/O J.R. Hoppe RAF. Most of this crew had survived a crash landing September 25-26, above.

Thursday

5 Hitler briefed on results of planning and war games for the attack on the Soviet Union. Wehrmacht planners advocate a drive straight to Moscow (Capitol and rail transportation nexus) while Hitler believes in an outflanking attack on two fronts encircling Moscow (Oxford).

In a near repeat of it's July 28th victory, the German raider Thor damages the 20,000 ton Armed Merchant Cruiser Carnarvon Castle, off Rio de Janeiro (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

5 #1 EFTS, Malton, Ontario, Finch aircraft #4420 and #4406 collided while landing, LAC(P) T.F.C. Lucas RCAF (N. Ireland) killed in #4406, civilian instructor survived. Aircraft #4420 had only minor damage (R.W.R. Walker).

5-6 Bomber Command sent 5 Whitleys to Gelsenkirchen in Germany, only 1 reported bombing the target, no losses (BC War Diary).

Friday

6 Mussolini requests Germany send Italy whatever aid they could to support them in their war with Greece (wikipedia).

6-7 With the continued heavy bombing of cities in England Bomber Command sent 55 bombers to attack Luftwaffe airfields in the occupied countries, plus 20 more on "interruption patrols" over England to try to disrupt German bombers attacking Bristol, and 1 OTU NICKEL sortie to Paris, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

6-7 49 Sqn. Hampden I X3028 EA-S crashed in England, F/O K.W. Michie RAF (Can.), Sgt G.V. Davenport-Jones RAF and Sgt T. Goldie RAF killed, Sgt Barrier RAF survived, injured.

Saturday

7 Western Desert, Operation COMPASS, British forces in Egypt begin moving into position to attack Italian positions at Sidi Barrani. Intended to be a limited attack to push the Italians back to the Egyptian border, it was planned that any major success could be exploited by continuing to advance into Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

First flight of the Fairey Barracuda carrier torpedo bomber (Flypast, September 1986).

7 217 Sqn. Beaufort I N1154 MW-B shot down making a bombing attack on Brest harbour in France, P/O H.E. Mussenden RAF (Can.), P/O G.H. Brooks RAF, Sgt W.R. Hemsley RAF and Sgt D. Robson RAF killed. Portions of this aircraft are reported on display in France, and in 2010 a monument was unveiled to this crew near where they crashed.

7 #1 SFTS Camp Borden Ontario, Harvard II #2607 crashed near Schomberg, Ontario, killing LAC(P) S.T. Ogilvy.

7 #31 ANS, Port Albert, Ontario, AC2 J.S. Debenham RAF and AC2 B.A. George RAF accidentally drowned when the ice hummock on frozen Lake Huron that they were standing on for a photograph broke. AC2 Debenham fell into the water, and AC2 George jumped in to try to save him, but both were swept under the ice. There was a memorial cross on the site but this has been replaced by a cairn, supported by

the local Royal Canadian Legion hall (CONTACT Vol. 31, No. 2, May 2014, CATP Museum, Brandon, Manitoba).

7-8 In preparation for Operation COMPASS Wellington bombers from Egypt and Malta began focusing their attacks on Italian air bases in Libya beginning on this night (M. Bechthold).

Bomber Command sent 73 bombers to targets in Germany, Belgium and airfields, as well as 3 GARDENING sorties, 5 lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, For the first time since August 7 there were no Luftwaffe attacks on England for 24 hours (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sunday

8 Operation COMPASS, In front of the Italian positions at Sidi Barrani the British and Indian forces that had advanced toward them were vulnerable to being spotted by reconnaissance aircraft, but RAF fighter patrols over the area ensured they were not discovered (M. Bechthold).

8 #2 B&G School, Mossbank, Saskatchewan, Battle I #1730 abandoned on a ferry flight after the engine burst into flames, and crashed near Virden, Manitoba, pilot safe (S. Shail).

8 #4 B&G School, Fingal, Ontario Battle I #1650 crashed into Lake Erie near Port Burwell, Ontario, AC2 E.W. Bourne, F/O L.A. Hood RCAF (USA) and AC2 J.H. McNally killed. S. Shail notes wreckage found at a beach at "Fort Bruce" (Port Bruce?).

8-9 On the Egyptian-Libyan border the RAF makes numerous attacks on Italian airfields in advance of Operation COMPASS using Wellington and Blenheim bombers. As well 4 Bombay bombers were carrying out further suppression attacks with hand dropped 20 lb. bombs over Italian fortified positions, and a further Bombay was tasked with flying back and forth across the advancing attack using its engine noise to drown out the noise of the British and Indian vehicles (M. Bechthold).

Bomber Command had 111 sorties on this night, 90 attacking targets in Germany and France plus airfields, 2 OTU sorties and 19 flying over Bristol to try to interfere with German bombers attacking that city, without effect (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Luftwaffe bombers return to London, making a sustained 14 hour long attack by over 400 bombers, dropping 380 tons of high explosive and 250 tons of incendiaries (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

9 In Thailand politicians believed that the situation in Europe would allow them to force border changes with French Indo-China. These negotiations predated the outbreak of the war. Possibly encouraged by Japan, this led to incursions into Indo-China by Thai soldiers and aircraft. On this date a Royal Thai Air Force aircraft shoots down a French aircraft near the border (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

British attack Italians in Egypt (CJCA headline). Operation COMPASS, British and Indian forces attacked Italian positions at Sidi Barrani with complete surprise, splitting their line of fortified positions. This is the first Commonwealth offensive of the war (M. Bechthold). Fighting supported by RN flotillas shelling Italian supply convoys on roads on the Libyan coast (M. Bechthold).

In England it was decided to reform the Cadet Corps from an organization based on defence to an organization to train young boys for service in the Air Force. The old ADCC was reformed into the Air Training Corps (ATC), officially beginning Feb. 1, 1941 (B. Philpott, Challenge in the Air, via Royton at www.rafcommands.com).

#112 (AC) Sqn. RCAF in England redesignated #2 (Fighter) Sqn. RCAF (RCAF Sqns.).

#7 SFTS, Fort MacLeod, Alberta and #32 SFTS, Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, opened on this date (<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

- 9 33 Sqn. Hurricane **F/O V.C. Woodward RAF (Can.)** claims 2 CR.42 fighters shot down in the desert (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 19, below.
- 9 274 Sqn. Hurricane **P/O T.L. Patterson RAF (Can.)** claims a CR.42 fighter shot down in the desert (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 14, below.
- 9 unknown unit, **WO2 W.C. Williams** died in hospital in Canada of natural

causes.

9-10 Bomber Command sent 39 Blenheims to Bremen and other ports, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Tuesday

10 Operation COMPASS, Indian troops in Egypt capture Sidi Barrani (M. Bechthold).

German bombers sent to southern Italy to support Italian forces in Albania (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

10-11 Bomber Command sends 62 aircraft to attack ports and 5 GARDENING in the Gironde River, 3 losses (BC War Diary).

10-11 50 Sqn. Hampden I X3117 shot down by flak over Germany, F/O E.B. Liddell RAF (Can.), P/O R.G. Ash RAF, Sgt E. McConnell RAF and Sgt A.S. Atkinson RAF killed. F/O Liddell was nicknamed "Squib".

Wednesday

11 British [sic] forces take Sidi Barrani (CJCA headline). The need to transfer the Indian Army soldiers for a planned attack in the Sudan slows the advance of the COMPASS forces (D. Sommerville).

11-12 Bomber Command sent 42 bombers to targets in Germany and France, plus 20 more attempting to interfere with German bombers over Birmingham, without success, 2 were lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, The Luftwaffe sent 270 bombers over Birmingham on this night which bombed for thirteen hours (ww2total.com Chronology/1940, wikipedia).

Thursday

12 In French Indo-China a Thai fighter again attacks a French Air Force aircraft but is shot down.

British victorious in Egypt (CJCA headline).

12 602 Sqn. Spitfire Ia X4658 shot down over England, Sgt A.L. Edy DFC RAF (Can.) bailed out, safe. (note TSGNO says this happened Dec. 11, over Liverpool, in a 315 Sqn. aircraft) .

- 12 unidentified SFTS in England, **Sgt J. Docherty RAF (Can.)** killed, no details (TSGNO states lost on 13th).
- 12 #10 (BR) Sqn. Digby #746 crashed at Dartmouth, NS, and destroyed by fire and exploding bombs, no casualties (R.W.R. Walker).

12-13 Bomber Command had sent 15 bombers to attack Duisberg but they were recalled. One bomber missed the message and completed the operation, no losses (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Sheffield attacked by over 300 German bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Friday

13 #118 (F) Sqn. RCAF reactivated on Goblin fighter aircraft at Rockcliffe, Ontario (RCAF Sqns.).

Hitler issues a directive for planning an invasion of Greece via Bulgaria, to deny Allies a base to attack the Romanian oil fields he relies on (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

- 13 #1 SFTS, Camp Bordon, Ontario, Nomad #3503 crashed into Lake Muskoka due to ice formation on the wings, killing **LAC(P) C.P. Hopton** the day before his graduation as a pilot.
- 13 #1 SFTS, Camp Borden, Ontario Nomad aircraft #3512 and #3521 were in a mid-air collision when flying a search for a missing aircraft (#3503 above) and crashed into Lake Muskoka. **LAC(P) W.J.P. Gosling** and Sgt. L. Francis RAF were killed in #3512, **LAC(P) T.S. Bates** and F/L P. Campbell RAF missing in #3521. The wreckage of #3512 was not located for a month. The wreckage of the #3521 was located in 2011 by a local history group, and the remains of LAC Bates and F/L Campbell were recovered and interred in September, 2013, in Guelph, Ontario (www.thespec.com). Salvage of the aircraft for the National Air Force Museum in Trenton took place in late 2014 (www.cbc.ca).

13-14 Bomber Command sent 33 bombers to attack Bremen and Kiel, which found the targets cloud covered. Most of the bombers reported bombing, but most missed, 1 loss (BC War Diary).

Saturday

14 MV Western Prince torpedoed; **Minister C.D. Howe escapes torpedoing (CJCA headline). The MV Western Prince was making a fast**

*unescorted trip from New York to England when it was attacked and stopped by U-96. After waiting for the lifeboats to be launched the U-boat sank the ship. Fifteen of the 169 crew and passengers aboard were killed, Minister of Munitions and Supply **C.D. Howe**, on his way to England to discuss financing for the BCATP, was one of 99 crew and 55 passengers rescued (u-boat.net & Fisher websites). Another survivor was acoustic engineer **Donald Sproule**, who had developed an acoustic altimeter in 1937 and was working on acoustic systems for detecting ships. His wife **Mina Sproule BSc**, however, was lost with the ship (Edmonton Journal, CWGC), as well as **Ships Carpenter W. Abbott (Nfld.)**, and the **Hon. G.W. Scott, C.D.** Howe's assistant (www.uboat.net). Donald Sproule later developed methods of checking for defects in steel using ultra sonic methods (<http://www.ob-ultrasound.net>).*

Whittle W.1X (experimental) jet engine, designed to be installed on an aircraft, makes it's first runs in England, later used for taxi tests (wikipedia).

In Dublin IRA men imprisoned in the British/Eire sweep of September 1939, riot in prison for 2 days. Irish troops and police regain control, several injured and 1 prisoner killed (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

At the University of California at Berkley plutonium is first chemically isolated (wikipedia).

- 14 274 Sqn. Hurricane I P3720, **P/O T.L. Patterson RAF (Can.)** claimed one SM.79 bomber destroyed and a second probably destroyed over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 16, below.
- 14 274 Sqn. Hurricane I P5176, **F/L J.D. Smith RAF (Can.)** (attached from 73 Sqn.) shoots down an SM.79 bomber over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 16, below.
- 14 #6 SFTS, Dunnville, Ontario, Yale #3351 lost in a flying accident **LAC J.D. Bilkey** killed.

14-15 The Blitz, Second German attack on Sheffield by 77 bombers, using new incendiary bombs. In this and the previous attack over 660 people were killed and 40,000 made homeless (wikipedia).

RAF raid on Naples damages an Italian cruiser (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sunday

15 Greek forces advance into Albania (CJCA headline). Italian army in Albania unable to stop advancing Greek army (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

British forces attack Italian forward positions in Kenya (Shores).

Operation COMPASS, Italian forces in Egypt had been forced back into Libya by this date with 38,000 prisoners taken (Shores, Massimello & Guest). RAF losses had been extremely light while Italian aircraft had taken heavy losses on the ground, but the need to send aircraft to Greece meant reserves were low and #202 Group AOC **A/C Collishaw had to curtail fighter operations in support of COMPASS. Decision made to continue advance into Libya (M. Bechthold).**

First flight of the redesigned Pe-2 as a dive bomber. There was no prototype, and the design went into production immediately for deployment to operational units (wikipedia).

15-16 Bardia in Libya, a heavily fortified port, attacked by 36 RAF and RN bombers. Heavy attacks on the port continued for the next 5 nights, as well as other attacks on Italian airfields farther into Libya (M. Bechthold).

Bomber Command sent 71 bombers to attack targets in Berlin, Frankfurt and Kiel, and 8 Hampdens GARDENING off France, a total of 79 with 3 losses (BC War Diary).

Monday

16 British forces advance into Libya (CJCA headline). US gives Britain arms credit (CJCA headline).

16 274 Sqn. Hurricane I P3544 YK-T, **P/O T.L. Patterson RAF (Can.)** claimed two SM.79 bombers destroyed over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 21, below.

16 274 Sqn. Hurricane I V7553, **F/L J.D. Smith RAF (Can.)** (attached from 73 Sqn.) claimed a SM.79 bomber and a probable CR.42 fighter over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See December 18, below.

16-17 Swordfish aircraft from HMS Illustrious attack Italian bases in the Dodecanese Islands (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

RAF Bomber Command targets city of Mannheim as a target rather than identifying specific factories or other sites to be attacked. This was the first time since the war began that the RAF had attacked a non-military target or bombed an area rather than a specific facility. This decision was made by the British War Cabinet after 5 months of heavy area bombing attacks on British cities, the bombing of Coventry and Sheffield, and having witnessed the German attacks on cities in Spain, and the area bombings of Warsaw and Rotterdam. 126 Hampden, Blenheim and Wellington bombers, the largest single RAF operation in the war so far, attacked the city centre of Mannheim led by 8 hand picked and experienced crews, a total of 134 sorties. Despite this results were scattered. Five bombers were lost during the attack, and 4 more were written off in accidents in England. Damage in Mannheim was scattered but serious with nearly 500 buildings destroyed or damaged, 34 dead, 81 injured and 1,266 people bombed out of their residences (Polsson, BC War Diaries). This marked a turning point in the RAF's bombing campaign in Europe.

Tuesday

17 President Roosevelt announces that Britain is America's first line of defence, and proposes to lend them any materials they require, the first steps toward Lend-Lease.

Operation COMPASS, Advancing British forces cross into Libya, capturing Sollum and Fort Capuzzo (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Italian air attacks, marginal until now, begin to become more frequent and effective (M. Bechthold).

17-18 Bomber Command returned to Mannheim with 9 Whitleys, and a further 8 Blenheims attacked airfields in France, no losses (BC War Diary).

Wednesday

18 Hitler issues directive for German armed forces to prepare for an invasion of the Soviet Union, with help from Romania and Finland, accepting the plan of a main thrust to Moscow (Oxford). Date set tentatively for May 15, 1941 (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

First flight of the Curtiss XSB2C Helldiver dive bomber, later built in

Canada as the SBF and SBW (M.J.H. Taylor).

- 18 274 Sqn. Hurricane I, **F/L J.D. Smith RAF (Can.)** (attached from 73 Sqn.) shot down a SM.79 bomber over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See April 14, 1941.

18-19 Bomber Command sent 26 bombers back to Mannheim, and 5 Wellingtons to attack the Pirelli tire factory in Milan, Italy, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

Thursday

- 19 33 Sqn. Hurricane I P2499, **F/O V.C. Woodward RAF (Can.)** claims 2 CR.42 fighters shot down over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See March 23, 1941.
- 19 #1 Wireless School, LAC A.L. Holt RAAF was found dead in a hotel in Montreal, Quebec (A. Storr).
- 19 North American Aircraft Harvard II #2722 disappeared on a delivery flight to Moose Jaw, Saskatchewan, between Palmdale, California and Los Vegas, Nevada. The wreckage was found in January 1942 by a cowboy looking for stray cattle in what is now the Mojave National Preserve, California. No trace of the NAA pilot Bud Hussey was found (R.W.R. Walker; http://joeidoni.smugmug.com/Aircraft-Crash-Sites/MNP/25748459_ZznFDB#!p=1&n=10).

19-20 Bomber Command sent 93 bombers to targets in the Ruhr, Cologne, France and GARDENING, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

Friday

- 20 First offensive RAF fighter operations from England, called RHUBARBS, flown over occupied France, two Spitfires (one flown by **F/L G.P. Christie**) attack the airfield at Le Touquet, France (FF Years).**

Italian island of Rhodes in the Dodecanese Islands reinforced by Luftwaffe aircraft from Sicily, just prior to a planned invasion by Commandos from Crete (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

- 20 206 Sqn. Hudson I N7333 VX-E crashed after taking off on a maritime patrol, **P/O R. Ward RAF (Can.)**, **P/O K.J. Dobbie RAF**, **Sgt G.R. Ellerington RAF** and **Sgt N.G. Riddell RAF** killed.

20-21 Berlin, Gelsenkirchen and the Channel ports were attacked by 125 bombers, plus 4 GARDENING sorties off Kiel, a total of 129

bombers without loss (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Liverpool heavily bombed by Luftwaffe (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

On this night the first RAF operations of fighters operating over German airfields to disrupt the bomber force were made (FF Years). These were later called INTRUDER operations, and their focus changed to disrupting German night fighter airfields and targets of opportunity as the RAF night bombing increased and the German bombers were sent to other theatres.

Saturday

21 The German commerce raiders Komet and Orion land nearly 500 prisoners from merchant ships, including 77 women and children, on Emirau Island in New Guinea, where they are later rescued by RAN ships (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). Part of this group included New Zealanders on their way to be trained for flight duties with the Royal Navy's FAA. All the prisoners were required to sign paroles that they would not fight against Germany or her Allies. This group of airmen eventually joined the RNZAF, but due to the parole could only serve in New Zealand (David Duxbury, www.rafcommands.com).

Author F. Scott Fitzgerald dies in Hollywood (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 21 274 Sqn. Hurricane I P2544, P/O T.L. Patterson RAF (Can.) claimed a SM.79 bomber destroyed over Libya (Shores, Massimello & Guest). See January 24, 1941.
- 21 #1 EFTS, Malton, Ontario, Finch II #4411 collided on approach to landing with Finch #4448 and crashed, killing LAC(P) C.R. Dickie and Sgt R.T. Jewitt in #4411, aircraft #4448 landed safely (R.W.R. Walker).
- 21 #31 SFTS, Kingston, Ontario, Battle I P6672 crash landed on Howe Island near Kingston. Salvaged, but too damaged to repair, it was sent to New Zealand as a ground instructional airframe for the RNZAF with it's sister ship, P6673, previously damaged in England and shipped to Canada as a ground instructional airframe (S. Shail).

21-22 Bomber Command sent 71 bombers to targets in Germany, Italy, Holland and Belgium, plus 5 GARDENING and 1 OTU NICKEL sortie, a total of 77 without loss (BC War Diary). Docks and oil

facilities near Venice attacked from Greece (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

The Blitz, Second night of heavy bombing in Liverpool (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Sunday

22 Swordfish aircraft from HMS Illustrious attack Tripoli, Libya, setting supplies landed there on fire (Shores, Massimello & Guest).

Anthony Eden re-appointed British Foreign Minister, Lord Halifax appointed Envoy to USA (CJCA headline).

22 10 Sqn. Whitley V P4994 ZA-U hit the roof of a farm house on take-off for a training flight and crashed, P/O R.L. Flewelling RAF (Can.) killed, P/O P.B. Gough RAF, Sgt J.T. Evans RAF and either Sgt R.L. Sommerville RAF or Sgt E.P. Hogan RAF injured (R. Allenby).

22 605 Sqn. Hurricane I V6783 shot down, P/O J.A. Milne RAF (Can.) wounded and then injured making a crash landing. The crash was witnessed by a local nurse who then found herself taking care of the injured pilot, and later married him (Foster).

22-23 Bomber Command had 59 bombers operating over Germany, Holland and France, plus 3 GARDENING and 1 OTU sortie, a total of 63 with 1 loss (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Manchester targeted by a heavy Luftwaffe attack (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Monday

23 Three miners killed in a rock slide at a coal mine near Nanaimo, BC (www3.gendisasters.com).

#8 SFTS, Moncton, NB, opened on this date (http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm).

23 unknown unit, LAC(P) M.A. Scott RAF (Can.) died in training in England.

23-24 Bomber Command had 43 bombers out on this night attacking Ludwigshaven, Mannheim and the Channel ports, plus 2 OTU NICKEL sorties, 1 lost (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, Second night of heavy bombing at Manchester (ww2total.com

Chronology/1940).

Tuesday

24 Thailand and French Indo-China declare war. The Thai Air Force and Army outnumbered the French forces, and had better equipment, but the French Naval forces were superior to the Thai Navy (wikipedia). The Royal Thai Air Force begins attacking targets in French Indo-China during the day, while the French Air Force, with less modern and fewer aircraft, send bombers to attack at night (Shores, Cull & Izawa).

24 217 Sqn. Beaufort I L9851 stalled and crashed in England after taking off on a solo training flight, F/O R.A. Robertson RAF (Can.) killed.

Wednesday

25 Soviet Attache in Berlin secretly receives and passes to Moscow Hitlers directive of Dec. 18 (Polsson).

First 37 RAAF pilot graduates of the BCATP arrive in England (D. Newton).

A British troop convoy is attacked off of Cape Finisterre by the German cruiser Admiral Hipper. The strong escort of 3 RN cruisers and 2 aircraft carriers defend the convoy, damaging the Hipper and forcing it to return to France at the cost of 1 cruiser and two other ships damaged (D. Sommerville).

25 #3 SFTS, Calgary, Alberta, aero engine mechanic AC1 R.J.J. Boll died of natural causes.

Thursday

26 [Dec. 27, local date] The commerce raider Komet, flying a neutral Japanese flag, approaches and shells the phosphate mining facility on the Island of Nauru in the Central Pacific. Part of a combined operation by the Komet and the raider Orion to interdict phosphate shipping from the Island, important in the manufacture of fertilizer and explosives (D. Sommerville). Nauru was one of the islands, including Papua New Guinea, controlled by Australia and New Zealand under Mandates from the League of Nations. Building naval or military bases in the Mandated areas was forbidden, but this action led to Australia planning bases to be built if needed (D. Vincent).

#33 SFTS opened at Carberry, Manitoba

(<http://www.bombercrew.com/BCATP.htm>).

- 26 217 Sqn. Beaufort I L9860 MW-F lost on a bombing attack on Bordeaux, Sgt R.A. Bradshaw RAF (Can.), P/O J.H.D. Tilson RAF, Sgt J.C. Wild RAF and Sgt W.B. Miflin RAF killed (R. Hayward).
- 26 St. Thomas, Ontario, LAC H.A. Arend RCAF (USA) died of natural causes. (Unit possibly #1 TTS?)

26-27 Bomber Command sent 6 Hampdens to attack the aircraft factory at Bordeaux in France, 3 bombed, no losses (BC War Diary).

Friday

- 27 210 Sqn. Sunderland I N9022 DA-B hit an object when landing off Scotland and sank, F/L I.H. Meggitt RAF (Australia) killed, Sgt A.K. Perkins RAF (Can.), Sgt N.E. Thomsen RNZAF, Sgt C.C.I. Roberts RAF, Sgt D. Ogston RAF, Sgt L.E. Crawshaw RAF, LAC T.A. Kennedy RAF, AC1 J.S. Audsley RAF and Sub/Lt B.F. Leadbitter RN missing, F/O D.A. Stewart RAF injured.

27-28 Bordeaux was again targeted plus ports and airfields by 75 bombers, 2 were lost on operations and 4 more crashed in England (BC War Diary).

The Blitz, London attacked by 100 Luftwaffe bombers (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

Saturday

28 RAF Photo Reconnaissance reveals that the oil facility at Gelsenkirchen, reported heavily damaged by night bombing a week before and by other attacks, has no discernible damage (ww2total.com Chronology/1940). This is one of the factors that leads to an investigation of Bomber Command's accuracy. See August 18, 1941.

Greek army in Albania halts its advance to re-organize (D. Newton).

- 28 42 Sqn. Beaufort I N1162 AW-G lost on a torpedo attack off Norway on a ROVER patrol, F/O L.S. Hill, F/L M.R. Baillon MiD RAF, P/O J.H. Gow RAF and Sgt C.F. Young RAF missing (R. Hayward). F/O Hill was the first RCAF officer lost in Coastal Command.

28-29 Bomber Command sent 59 bombers to attack the ports of Rotterdam, Antwerp, Boulogne and Lorient, plus 7 GARDENING sorties off Germany and France, a total of 66 sorties with 2 losses (BC War Diary).

Sunday

29 President Roosevelt refers to the US as "the Arsenal of Democracy" in a radio address which promised material aid to Britain (wikipedia).

The first loss of an ATFERO Hudson when one crashes taking off from Gander, Newfoundland, the crew is safe (C.F. Warren et al).

In Miami Beach, Florida, co-creator of Superman comic **Joe Schuster was arrested for "suspicious behaviour", ie, looking at an expensive car which someone thought he would steal (he was intending to draw the car). Without ID he was held overnight until he could "prove" his identity by drawing a Superman cartoon (wikipedia).**

29 30 Sqn. Blenheim I K7104 "L" shot down into the sea off Greece by Italian fighters on a reconnaissance, **F/L H.D. Card RAF (Can.)**, Sgt F. Pese RAF and Sgt G.E. Bygrave RAF killed.

29 #2 Training Command, Winnipeg, Manitoba, clerk **WO2 K.M. Smyth** died in hospital of natural causes.

29-30 The Blitz, Luftwaffe bombers drop 140 tons of bombs and 22,000 incendiaries over London creating a fire that destroys the historic centre of the city (CWY). 160 civilians and 14 fire fighters died as heroic efforts were made to prevent the destruction of St. Paul's Cathedral (wikipedia). This was the largest fire in London since the Great Fire of 1666. Military Engineers were called to dynamite buildings to create firebreaks. The bombing continued for 3 hours before weather closed in, cancelling a further 6 hours of planned attacks (F.K. Mason). For the period of November and December over 9,000 Luftwaffe bomber sorties had been sent to attack British cities at night, only 6 were lost to RAF night fighters (wikipedia).

Bomber Command sent 27 bombers to targets in Frankfurt, Hamm, Boulogne and airfields, but not many were able to bomb, 2 lost (BC War Diary).

Monday

30 Famous photo of St. Paul's Cathedral in London wreathed in smoke from bombing is taken (wikipedia).

- 30 30 Sqn., in Greece, two Blenheim IF aircraft flown by F/O C.W. Richardson RAF (Can.) and S/L U.Y. Shannon RAF intercept and shoot down an Italian Cant Z.506B floatplane. One crewman on S/L Shannon's aircraft, Sgt F. Goulding RAF, was wounded by return fire and later died. F/O Richardson dropped his life raft to the survivors of the Z.506, who were later taken PoW (Shores, Cull and Malizia). See Feb. 22, 1941.
- 30 #31 SFTS, Kingston, Ontario, Harvard II #2553 crashed near Westbrook, Ontario, on an instrument cross-country exercise, LAC(P) H. Levy and LAC(P) G.D. Lowe killed.

30-31 German He 111 aircraft from Rhodes lay aerial mines in the Suez Canal (Shores, Cull and Malizia).

Tuesday

31 Shipping losses by Allied and neutral countries in the last 12 months totalled 1,059 ships, over 4 million tons. In this same period 42 German and Italian submarines had been sunk (ww2total.com Chronology/1940).

- 31 #5 SFTS, Brantford, Ontario, instrument mechanic AC2 G. McMillan died in hospital of natural causes.

At some time in this period the Flettner FI 282 helicopter, based on the earlier FI 265 design, first flew. This was a tandem intermeshing rotor design which was more efficient and manoeuvrable than the Focke-Engelmann outrigger tandem system. It was developed for artillery spotting and battlefield reconnaissance, but only 22 airframes were completed by the end of the war due to Allied bombing.

During the year a program began in Germany to replace able bodied men manning flak guns with boys of 16-18 from the Hitler Youth awaiting conscription. At the start of the year membership of boys and girls aged 10-18 in the organization totalled nearly 8 million. Ordinarily boys began learning to use rifles and machine guns at the age of 12. At 14 they were sent to camp for military training for a month. In 1940 there were 24,000 boys manning

anti-aircraft guns in Germany, by 1945 there would be over 92,000 serving in flak units. Other activities included patrol groups, essentially looking for criminal activities (including those deemed anti-Nazi), civil defence, fire fighting etc. After air raids these watched for Allied airmen trying to evade capture. In 1943 an SS division, the 12th, was raised all manned by Hitler Youth candidates (Oxford). See June 7, 1944.

In Russia veteran regiments of the Khalkin Gol fighting are re-positioned to the border with Germany (Oxford).

Production of military aircraft in the USA, much of it for overseas air forces, totalled 3,807, an increase of 1,736 (P.A. Sammons).

Manpower of the RCAF 2,799 officers and 34,357 airmen with three squadrons deployed in England.

During 1940 the BCATP graduated 240 pilots, 112 navigators and 168 wireless operators, bomb aimers and air gunners (Oxford).

rcafventura@hotmail.com - www.bombardiermuseum.ca